Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

Book III

Teachings 56-82

Teaching 56

- 1. With joy in my Spirit I behold you listening to my word. In multitudes you come to these precincts to recreate yourselves with my lessons of love. Not everyone comes to hear me, most come in the hope of alleviating an ailment or averting a grief. There are many who have been called and few who follow me: there are many here who in the Second Half wished to hear the voice of the Rabbi and did not have the opportunity to meet him, there are also those who, although they could have heard him, did not want to; at this time, both of them eagerly listen to my word and do not wait for Me to lift it up and then regret their laziness again. I am not therefore speaking in the desert; if many are not interested in my word, there are some of my children who know how to keep it as a jewel of inestimable value to make it known to humanity when the time comes.
- 2. I have come with charity and love for everyone, making my presence felt in many ways; some have contemplated me with their spiritual sight, others feel my strength that makes their being tremble, others are moved by the essence of my word, others feel how the peace of my Spirit envelops their heart; the sick see how they heal from their ills before my caress and sinners feel contemplated by a perspicacious and penetrating gaze that reaches their spirit. Then you said. "The Lord is with us." When in the Second Time my disciples asked me if I would return, I made them the promise to be among humanity again, telling them what would be the signs that would mark the time of my return. Many centuries passed for these signs to appear announcing my new manifestation, which you see fulfilled today. If after 1800 years that have constituted an era for humanity, I have faithfully fulfilled my promise to you. Do you think that now that he has announced to you my departure for 1950, may the Lord break his word?
- 3. When the theologians and the men who study the scriptures of the past times, saw fulfilled the signs with which I predicted my return and my presence among you, ignoring them that I am present and that I am speaking to you in this way, seeing that time passed without seeing me arrive, saddened they closed their books believing that they had mistaken the time and signs, not knowing that they had been right. But I tell you that very soon, when the proofs that I was with you will be known to mankind, everyone will be able to verify that my manifestation was verified at the precise moments when the prophecies were fulfilled. How much joy there will be in many hearts and how much interest to question my disciples, as well as to search the new scriptures!
- 4. At this time there were not a few witnesses of my manifestation, there were thousands and thousands of beings who felt their hearts throb with love or fear when they heard my word; many of them will be my faithful witnesses and my good disciples; those who will

not abandon me when my word is judged in courts and councils testifying my truth with their works of love.

- 5. Truly I tell you, among these multitudes there is not a single one to whom chance has brought it; again I assure you that the leaf of the tree does not move without my will. In the life of each one of you there is a cause for which you have come to attest to my word, you come from different paths, from different sects, religions and doctrines, stumbling over the stones of the path, accumulating in your spirit the light of experience.
- 6. When you arrive here, you feel an unknown force, an indefinable effluvium and you wonder, What will it be? Where does this word that moves and this peace that floods the heart come from? and I have answered you. It is your Father who comforts you, but I do not come to force you to believe in my presence in this form, nor is it necessary to force you to believe, since I am manifest and palpable before you and only an atom of sensitivity is enough for you to perceive me.
- 7. This is the time to make you understand that the use you have made of your free will is wrong, and that now the performance of a spiritual mission among humanity awaits you; see that I do not judge your past works to tell you whether or not you are worthy to receive this office. For it is not he who brought you into this world, it was my will.
- 8. Meditate on your destiny, ask your mysteries and I will answer you; no one who has questioned my arcanum has been left without an answer; because in that instant the light of your conscience will shine revealing the great gifts that you have received from your Lord.
- 9. I want to contemplate that you raise your spirit seeking in the infinite my wisdom; imitate in that the men of letters and the men of science whom I surprise in the middle of the night looking for inspiration and others the answer to the "why" of Nature. I do not want to tell you to seek on this earth the wisdom that will give you glory among men; I want that elevation and that greatness to be interior and that what you achieve in your struggle and study will be a fruit of life and love for your brothers.
- 10. When I approach the men of science, abstracted in their meditations and aged in the study, I ask them: Why do you work so hard? For whom are you fighting and suffering like this? And there has not been one who says to me: Master, I fight for the love of humanity. They love science and they give their lives to it. But to those who have been able to interrogate animated by noble ends, great knowledge has been revealed that has always borne sweet fruit to humanity as proof that the one who inspired that light was Me and to those who without love and without respect have searched Nature, have remained

at the beginning of the road or have fallen into the abyss, since it was not the good in which they were inspired, but vanity, hatred and ambition.

- 11. But just as science is revealed to man, so also the light for the spirit I give to him by inspiration. Thus I spoke to the patriarchs of the first times; thus I inspired Moses, whom I made a spokesman of my word to speak to my people and I dictated laws and maxims to him, which he wrote so that they would be perpetuated and known to subsequent generations
- 12. After Christ was on Earth, he enlightened four apostles of his doctrine granting them that in their meditations and ecstasies, they remembered his divine word so that they bequeathed to humanity what their spirits reached to receive through their understanding, they were Mark, Luke, Matthew and John.
- 13. The day will come when the books will be thrown into the fire as useless, which will happen when the essence of them exists in your heart and the law that encloses it you live, but before, this last Testament will join the first two through a struggle as happened with the first and the second.
- 14. Today I have not concretized myself to tell you only about the present time; I have told you a lot about the past times and I have even anticipated prophecies of the future; I have discovered what had been hidden from you, I have rectified what has been altered and I have revealed future events to you.
- 15. Blessed are those who are preparing, because tomorrow they will be able to read with good will these teachings that tell you about the destiny of humanity, the future of nations and the triumph of light, which is that of love, peace and justice. This Doctrine will make man truly free, because he, believing himself free by fleeing from his conscience and my laws, has ignored that in himself he carries attributes, powers and gifts that he has not been able to develop, so instead of being free, he has been a slave to himself, a slave to his ignorance; such a humanity. How can he feel the peace of my kingdom in his heart and carry me in his heart, if his mind is clouded by material ambitions, if his heart beats by human passions and therefore his spirit is materialized?
- 16. This humanity is spiritually dead; but I who have the power to raise the dead, I come to call you to life and open before it a time in which you free your spirit, know your gifts and through them achieve progress and elevation.
- 17. Today you begin to make use of all the powers of the spirit; this will lift you up from the abyss.

- 18. Here is a people who with interest seek my word and want to treasure my teachings knowing that the time for my communication through human understanding is short.
- 19. Take advantage of my lesson, O disciples! then go without fear to spread my word and my teachings among humanity; do not be intimidated by those who try to distort your mission with theories.
- 20. Humanity seeks without knowing what it wants; today I come to tell you: I am what you are looking for. Who doesn't want peace? Who does not long to know the truth? Who does not want to preserve health?
- 21. You will have to seek me because peace is not on earth and there are no men of good will, but my righteousness has descended. The day of the Lord has come.
- 22. When man does my will, even the elements will bow down to him as servants; as long as man persists in his disobedience, the elements will unleash themselves, making him recognize his lack of harmony in everything created.
- 23. I do not come against my children; I only come to destroy sin so that you can contemplate my light.
- 24. Pray, people, and I assure you that I will receive your offering, not the material one, but the one that your spirit gives me.
- 25. My justice is in every heart, the same in the one who opens his doors to me, as in the one who closes them to my call; my gaze is perspicacious and knows how to find within them everything they contain; in some I have found the offering of his love and his humility; in others the joy of being before Me and his gratitude for the favors received, I discover hope in some, pain in others, and truly I tell you that my altar is covered every moment more with tears than with offerings.
- 26. Here before Me you cleanse yourselves of every stain; oh, if you only knew how to preserve this cleanliness throughout your life! but this atmosphere of spirituality and brotherhood that you form in these hours of communion and teaching does not reign in the world; the air you breathe is poisoned by sin.
- 27. But you have felt how, as you assimilate my Doctrine, link after link of the chain that bound you to the world is falling from you.
- 28. I am judging you, but look how sweet the word of your judge is; see that instead of a sentence I give you my forgiveness so that you will not fail again; it is you yourselves who sentence yourselves, recognizing that it is right that pain touches you; then I bless

that attrition and with my teaching I take you out of the cup of bitterness. This is God's way; follow me in it.

- 29. Whoever listens to the voice of his conscience, recognizes and understands his faults while accepting his atonement; but whoever does not understand the magnitude of his faults, will not know how to get rid of his stains and until that is not, he will not be able to reach Me.
- 30. Do not blaspheme against pain; what you must destroy is sin; pain has always served to stop you in your dizzying race towards the abyss.
- 31. Today you have ceased to be children and you can understand the meaning of my teachings; you also know that your spirit was not born together with the body that you possess, and that the principle of the one is not that of the other. Those children that you rock in your arms, carry innocence in their heart, but in their spirit they contain a past sometimes longer and more random than that of their parents themselves. How great is the responsibility of those who have to cultivate those hearts so that their spirit reaches progress on the path!
- 32. For this reason, do not look at your children with less love; think that you do not know who they are or what they have done; rather, increase your charity and love for them and thank your Father for having placed his mercy on you to become guides and counselors of your spiritual brothers, of whose bodies you become parents by blood.
- 33. Without having these spiritual knowledge, humanity is helping each other on their path of evolution, because the path of perfection is created for everyone and will be traveled by everyone to the end, even by the one you consider the most distant from my laws. Can you imagine that any of you will not come to Me even if it is by spending eternity on him? Could the perfect Father have neglected any of his children?
- 34. Now, disciples, do you think that a single existence is enough for the spirit to complete his mission and perfect himself? No Master, you tell me with deep conviction.
- 35. Behold the resurrection of the flesh, but not in the form in which it was conceived by mankind. The flesh, being inert, goes to the bowels of the earth while the spirit leaves for the hereafter in expectation that my justice will send him to incarnate in a new body; in this form spirit and matter are united again in this world, but not in the spiritual valley.
- 36. Not because the Father grants you more than one opportunity for the fulfillment of your mission, do you miss the one you have today, because no one knows the number of existences that my justice will assign to him; therefore, both the old, the young and the child must hurry to fulfill the mission that has been assigned to them to settle their debts.

- 37. I also tell you that this is the time of the resurrection of the dead, for this light will kindle the faith of those who perished in the darkness of remorse, despair and bitterness.
- 38. The Sixth Seal is untied and the book is open before you; the candlestick illuminates the Universe and the Divine Word, symbolized by a tongue of fire, speaks to you from infinity; it is the voice of the Lamb slain in the Second Time that surprises men, enlightens them and lifts them to the life of grace.
- 39. Live alert because soon many prophets will arise and it is necessary that you know how to distinguish the true from the false.
- 40. The men in charge of doing justice on earth, taken as instruments of my Divinity, will touch everyone they surprise in falsehood, everyone who benefits from my teaching and who hides his perversity behind a mask of holiness.
- 41. Woe to those who, promising to lead men to glory, lead them to war and confusion!
- 42. I want my disciples to make themselves recognized by healing the sick, rescuing the lost, raising up the weak, in order to fulfill this sacred mission; let go of the superfluous, abandon all useless entertainment on earth, do not deceive your heart or your senses with false beauties or insane impressions.
- 43. Raise your spirit so that you may taste only of the eternal, the beautiful and the good; if it were not so, your spirit materialized by the life you led, will suffer a lot to get rid of his body and everything he leaves and will have to wander for a while in the spaces wrapped in confusion and bitterness until he reaches his abstraction.
- 44. Live in my Law and you will not have to fear death, but do not call her or desire her ahead of time; let her arrive that she is always obedient to my commands; make sure that she finds you prepared and thus you will penetrate the spiritual mansion as children of the light.
- 45. Today sit at my table, eat, so that this bread will transform you and then you will know how to offer it to whoever needs it.
- 46. Today you bring before my word those whom you meet on the way without health, without peace, without ideal. Tomorrow, when my voice is no longer heard in this form, it will be you who receive your brothers and feed them with this essence.
- 47. Nothing has been left to chance, everything has happened this way by my will. In the destiny that I am pointing out to you is my justice. If you find the path strewn with thistles, verily I tell you that it was not my will that laid them to hurt your feet and that

you must advance along the path full of conformity, considering that these hardships that you suffer, strip your spirit of stains.

- 48. When that conformity is born from your heart, you will feel how my charity cleanses your path.
- 49. Those of you who now listen to my word, receive it as a balm on your wounds, but do not concretely receive my benefits without wanting to penetrate the meaning of my Doctrine, because the moment will come when you will not hear this word again and if you did not know how to prepare to communicate from spirit to Spirit in the times to come, you will feel orphaned.
- 50. I want you, in the coming struggle, to be the steadfast soldier who defends his cause, so that in life he may be called like Jacob, the strong and prudent Israel; that you may always be able to turn and respond to the Father's call.
- 51. Do not walk between doubt and faith, because your steps can never be firm or your determinations solid. Also do not ask me for proof to believe, because you do not know in what way my justice will be able to give you these proofs.
- 52. Do you not perceive an invisible help that lifts up those who had fallen into the mud? Do you not look at the crowds who arrive sick and who regain health and joy? Do you not realize how the outcasts of life come before my presence and when the gifts they possess are revealed to them, they are sought after and even admired by the multitudes?
- 53. Know how to discover all the proofs that I have given you of my power and my presence and you will be convinced that I have granted each one a miracle so that he may believe in my arrival in this Third Time.
- 54. Understand that if you have led your steps towards the leafy tree, under its shade you will hear the almighty voice of your Father. The disciples should take advantage of my presence to ask me if the fruit they are gathering is lawful and pleasing to my divinity, to which I answer you, that if you have sown my seed, you will have to gather a good harvest.
- 55. Why are there those who come walking so lazily? Get up, see how the moments pass without you taking advantage of them; now is the time. Do not want to get up when your time is scarce, because then you will try to walk the path by leaps and bounds and you will do nothing well and you will be able to collect nothing, because the seed requires time to germinate, the plant to grow and the fruit to mature.
- 56. It is already approaching 1950 in which I will raise my word; in that year I will mark the last of my children and the number of the 144,000 will be complete. Those who have

listened to my word and know his gifts and positions and have taken advantage of this grace, will feel safe, but those who have not wanted to understand this Work, will have to suffer a lot, many merits and sacrifices will have to do to reach the height where my peace is, which is like a door that opens before the spirit.

- 57. You, the disciples of the Third Time, those who have seen the Holy Spirit coming, are the ones who in this light understand the present, the past and some of the future teachings. Do not doubt that this is a time of lights, but do not be too confident. See how the talent of the man of science shines like never before. See to the child how much he knows from his first steps. See what is happening around the earth. You are still castaways who go in search of castaways, crying out for help in the midst of the raging sea.
- 58. Study my word deeply so that you will come to have a true knowledge of it and that each one will not make my Doctrine a different theory. Do not wait for the time of persecution without having weapons with which to defend yourself. These weapons will be your way of life, your word and your worship.
- 59. I do not demand that you be infallible, because I am the only infallible one; what I do ask of you is sincerity and goodwill in each of your acts; the rest I do to complete and perfect your work, because as your works are done, so will your reward be.
- 60. If any of you should feel envious of your brother, judging him to be dearer than the Master, and both of you should claim your place at my right hand, I would say to you: It is not I who should seat you at my right hand; it is something for each one to carve out for his own merits. Truly I tell you, I could not love one son more than another.
- 61. Among my apostles of the Second Time, I loved Judas no less than I loved John. Those spirits were drops of the infinite ocean of my love and when they returned to the Father, only He knew in His high judgments, what each one had carved for himself.
- 62. In order that at this time humanity may rise up to follow me, penetrate the mysteries that I have clarified for you and be filled with light, it is necessary that it has freedom in spirit, in thought, in will; but for this reason I have come to free spirits from their yoke, starting by collapsing thrones and empires to make scepters and crowns fall. Be free, do not seek your kingdom or your glory here; do not make the humble your servants, nor be slaves to frivolity. Remember that I said to you, "My kingdom is not of this world, my throne and my armies are not here." Neither is the kingdom of your spirit nor its reward here.

- 63. With the truth I spoke to you and with the truth I am speaking to you. After so long having made great revelations to you, it would not be fair for you to say to me like Pilate: What is truth?
- 64. Do you want to get to Me? Do you long to someday reach where those who have followed me have reached? I have already given you everything you need to achieve your desire; if I became a man at that time and now in spirit I have come to speak to you, it was to teach you the way that leads to perfection. I am the Eternal Word who says to you: Listen to me, that 1950 is approaching and then it will seem to you that the gates of heaven have been closed.
- 65. I said to you at that time, "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father," now I add, "Whoever knew the Son and through Him the Father knows the Spirit of Truth who speaks to you today."
- 66. Come with full knowledge of your mission to the bosom of the Sixth Seal, call me and I will come to speak to you, but do it only until the year 1950, when the end of my communication through human understanding is marked by my will.
- 67. The same I receive the one who in his heart extols my name and blesses my new manifestation, as the one who comes only to qualify my word, waiting to find errors in it, to deny it. I have a lesson for everyone. I speak to the heart of the child and the heart of the old man, to the heart of the man and the heart of the woman. I speak to the philosopher and the man of science. No one goes unnoticed by my wisdom. That is why I say to the crowd: Take from my word what corresponds to each one.
- 68. At that time I said to you, "I am the way." Until later you understood what Jesus meant by those words because you understood that the way was the divine Law of love.
- 69. Today I say to you again: "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, and if you seek the essence of my word in this time, you will find in it the eternal Law of love, that same path that I traced to you on earth.
- 70. At that time many believed that Christ was erring the way and altering the Law, so they fought him and persecuted him, but the truth, like the light of the sun, always prevails over darkness. Now my word will be combated again because there will be those who think they find contradictions, confusion and errors in its essence, but its light will shine again in the darkness of this time, and humanity will see that the way and the Law that I have revealed to you, is the same of that time and will always be the same.
- 71. Listen to me at this time so that you may take advantage of the divine lesson. Do not repeat what many did in the Second Time that while listening to Jesus they mocked him

and when they saw the wonders of the Master on the cross and even after he died, they were filled with remorse and fear, because they understood that God had passed through the world. Does anyone know if these disciples through whom I communicate were the ones who most ignored and mocked me at that time? See them now enduring the judgment, the look of mockery and the mockery of the crowds. Do not call this revenge, it is justice and it is necessary that the one who errs out of ignorance, experience and live, so that later he may understand his error.

- 72. Perchance do you know if these spokespersons were once of those who longed to be my apostles and had to wait to be able to serve me?
- 73. Humanity is purifying itself with pain, so that my kingdom of peace and spirituality can be established in the hearts of men and peoples.
- 74. In the year 1924, I foretold to you all how much in the present is happening.
- 75. One by one, those who are called to be my precursors and prophets are coming to my presence at this time, and everyone who has felt the call inwardly tells me: "Lord, here I am, I want to take up your Work, give orders, I am your servant".
- 76. Since that moment I have dedicated myself to polishing the roughness of his heart with the chisel of my word, to fill it with charity and balm, peace and goodness. Remember that I have told you that out of the abundance of your heart your lips will speak.
- 77. I want you to be like trees whose shade shelters many, more. How few of you are truly learning to shade the wayfarer!
- 78. Imitate your Father who is like a stout tree that gives shade and offers its fruits to all his children.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 57

- 1. Rest for a few moments from your weary walk, you who are walking on the dust of the Earth, and you who inhabit the spiritual space.
- 2. As you listen to my divine word, your spirit is being purified.
- 3. To those of you who live in the spirit and are still attached to material ideals, I say: Get away from what no longer belongs to you, because if the Earth is not an eternal dwelling place for man, it is even less so for the spirit. Beyond, in the spiritual valley, a life full of light awaits you, which you will reach step by step, along the path of good. To those who listen to me as humans, I say that as long as you have that body that accompanies you in your earthly transit, you must take care of it and preserve it until the last moment, because it is the staff on which the spirit rests and the instrument to fight; through his material eyes the spirit peeps into this life and through his mouth he speaks and can give comfort to his brothers.
- 4. I have come at this time to prepare you and I have to speak to all humanity to help it in its spiritual evolution.
- 5. Let peace penetrate your heart from now on, because later you will have to pray and watch tirelessly for the peace of others.
- 6. You will do a very great and meritorious work if you give tranquility and calm to hearts agitated by pain or worries. There will come times when on that peace you will learn to end the happiness of your fellow men.
- 7. Disciples and children, listening to my word, you feel that the shadows that enveloped your mind and the burden that you carry in your heart, have departed. It was the burden of suffering, worries and sometimes regrets that were weighing you down in life.
- 8. Do not forget that no one can be your best Cyrineus than Jesus. Hear my word and let it flood your heart with peace, it will be balm on your wounds.
- 9. My word anoints, caresses and strengthens. Learn it and feel it, so that later you may anoint with my truth and my love those who you find sick on your way.
- 10. The times will pass and when extraordinary events occur, you will exclaim: this was already announced, because you will remember what I had prophesied to you so many times.

- 11. Give the good news of my doctrine to everyone to whom you can get my word, even if he suddenly does not show faith. Truly I tell you, if you speak to him with love, his spirit will never forget how much you told him.
- 12. That is the land of which I speak to you; the heart and the spirit of your brothers, the seed is my Doctrine that you must make known to them and the crystalline water, my love and my truth, with which you must irrigate those lands.
- 13. When will men feel my spiritual presence? When will I hear that humanity welcomes me?
- 14. You who have heard me through the human spokesman, do not stop to look at the defects of these brothers of yours for whom I speak to you today, tomorrow my written word will remain and the influence of the spokesman will have disappeared.
- 15. This is how my word of this time will reach all those who have not listened to it, full of essence and purity.
- 16. I want the only badge worn by the emissaries of this message to be the truth, she is the key, the shield and the sword.
- 17. The sages, the scientists, the great ones of this time, who have struggled a lot to achieve the glory of the world, will be surprised to see my new disciples, men, women and children, humbly manifest divine teachings, without boasting of superiority or vanity.
- 18. The greater the knowledge you have of the value of what you possess, the more real and true your humility must be.
- 19. How blessed is the spirit who, by leaving his human remains in this valley of atonement from infinity, contemplates that he left on Earth a trace of light, truth and love.
- 20. My new people of Israel, who in spirit are the same of all time, will be in charge of carrying my revelation throughout the world, will be the one who will point out to men where they have profaned the Law and where they have misinterpreted my words.
- 21. How can you hold such a high and delicate office? Having love and zeal for my doctrine and good will to be my apostle.
- 22. The one who feels charity for his fellow man, the one who feels the pain of others and the one who, thinking about the needs of others, forgets his own pains, he has the seed, the balm, the sustenance; then he will learn the proper way to give what he has received from Me and to express what comes from the heart or the spirit.

- 23. Study the book of my lessons in the light of your consciousness, it will tell you if you are progressing or if you are stationary.
- 24. Do not think that the gift of love has been entrusted only to privileged beings, know that you are all predestined, and that some before and others after, you will all love as I have taught you.
- 25. Take advantage, take advantage of these times of my communion and study my word, so that you will not be surprised when you look at those for whom I gave you my teaching, speaking out of ecstasy, in spirit-to-Spirit communion with their Creator.
- 26. Raise your spirits, raise your morale. At all times that has been my teaching. Jacob contemplated the silhouette of the Father at the top of the spiritual ladder. Moses received the Law on the summit of Mount Sinai, Jesus on Mount Tabor, bequeathed his divine sermon to you.
- 27. Analyze the symbol of these manifestations. But where is the mountain from which I speak to you at this time and give you my Law?. You all know, that mountain is perfection, truth, wisdom.
- 28. Whoever has felt touched by my charity at this time, do not sow the thistle or the thistle on the way anymore, because the fruit he gathers will be many times more bitter than the one he sowed.
- 29. Consider yourselves as part of that seed that I promised Jacob in his dream, when I announced to him that his offspring would be numerous like the dust of the earth and that in his seed all nations would be blessed.
- 30. Today my warmth descends among you to give life to your heart; but this warmth does not wither the flowers that I am cultivating in your spirit. I give everything to you and the more I divide my assets among my children, the more they multiply. I am not afraid of running out of any virtue like the rich miser. Ask that it will be given to you. What can you ask me not to grant you?. I only ask you to make yourselves worthy of my benefits, that you know how to ask me.
- 31. To each one is destined what he has to give throughout his journey. While some are receiving it and taking advantage of it in due time, others squander it and there are those who have not even known how to prepare to receive it and when they have returned to the spiritual mansion they have realized everything that was theirs and did not know how to achieve or deserve.
- 32. My voice speaks to everyone, there is not an incarnate or disembodied spirit to whom I have not addressed my word, whether as a Father, Teacher or Judge; but man has not

been able to prepare himself to interpret the divine language, despite having spoken to you in all forms and in all languages. When are you going to communicate spirit to Spirit with my Divinity to hear my voice in your spirit, since that is what you are destined for? At least you, who hear my voice, go preparing yourselves so that step by step, along the path of the development of the spirit, you will reach that grace. Don't you think that the most natural and just thing is that your spirit can be in communion with its Creator and listen to his voice, wherever he is?

- 33. Long ages have passed over men without their understanding the end for which they were created.
- 34. My children, it is not necessary to penetrate the wisdom of the world to know the purpose of your existence, not only the wise will be able to know me and get to know themselves; how many times the humble, the one who lacks enlightenment on Earth, has a greater intuition of the truth.
- 35. That is the reason why I speak to you in simple and humble language, accessible to every mind and every spirit, so I have wanted to communicate through humble and even rude understandings. If speaking clearly and simply to humanity I am not understood, how could they understand me if I spoke to them in a higher way? I am not talking to you about mysterious teachings; the spiritual, the higher and more perfect it is, the clearer, more natural and simpler it presents itself to your spirit.
- 36. Make a spiritual study of my revelations, but do not make complicated theologies out of them. If the Master is simple, let the disciples be simple; follow me with humility and meekness and I will make you possessors of the promised Land, because he who walks in disobedience owns nothing. The more you possess, the more humble you will be before others.
- 37. Your ears that had not listened to flattery, do not let pride surprise you now; your eyes that had never contemplated the wonders of my Creation, do not let vanity blind you. Seek no other crown than that of the good fruit of your works of love for your brothers and sisters.
- 38. Do not wait for more favorable times to start working, because if you do not take advantage of these moments, tomorrow you will sigh for them.
- 39. All this I tell you, so that you can give your testimony to humanity; do not be afraid not to be believed because the elements will confirm your words. The Earth will tremble, the waters will come out of their channel, the fire will be unleashed, the winds will be unleashed on the world, the seas will curl and epidemics will devastate regions. The

unbridled race of mankind will be stopped by pain. Once humanity is washed of its materialism, my word will reach the hearts and no one will be left without it.

- 40. Your heart has opened like a flower, to offer me the perfume of your elevation and of your thanksgiving, because you know that it was my charity that turned the thorns out of your way and wiped away your tears.
- 41. I have taught you that the way to avoid suffering is to bring you closer to the fulfillment of my Law; for this I have told you, it is necessary that you depart from many fanatical practices, which leave you no benefit.
- 42. The hope of his salvation has arisen in the hearts of those who have listened to me at this time. I want you at the end of the day to experience the joy of having overcome all obstacles.
- 43. Carry my Word in your mouth; it is not necessary for this that you use the same way in which I speak to you. Speak of me and of my Work, with the same language with which you speak to your brothers and sisters and only when you try to repeat my phrases, do it in the way in which I have spoken to you, but be prepared, because there will be times when I am the one who speaks through your lips and then your simple and material language will disappear, to let my divine word manifest in the form and in the sense.
- 44. Soon the mobs of men will arrive, whose spirits have wasted time and missed the opportunities that the Father has given them to rise; they, hearing my voice, will stop first, then repent, and later they will take up the tillage tools to cultivate my lands and replenish the lost time.
- 45. Today they pass by the one who suffers without paying attention to the pain of their brothers; but after being touched in the heart by the essence of my word, they will turn their eyes to everyone who needs comfort and they will take the balm with which I healed them. Then they will ask him, Why yesterday I saw no pain in anyone, neither widows, nor orphans, nor hungry for justice, nor needy? Because he was deaf, blind and insensitive.
- 46. Who has loved his fellow human beings on Earth, how calmly and happily his life passes and how peaceful his agony is; but he who did not sow love on his way, never had a moment of true peace and with pain says goodbye to the body in which he lived.
- 47. This is the time of sin, in which I will show you my power, raising up in the heart of humanity a sanctuary of love. Man will not need to build temples or palaces to my Divinity, because my spiritual doctrine has not been teaching such demands. Today the true temple of God, where He dwells, will be known to men.

- 48. For these teachings that I am giving you today, you will be unknown to your brothers, but do not be afraid, because in the meaning of them is the reason and the truth that they will soon recognize when the trials are looming over humanity.
- 49. Everyone will understand that my love has given each one of you a place at my table for all those who hunger and thirst for justice to drink the wine of life and eat the bread of the spirit at it. The Earth has imprisoned you for a long time and many of you have fallen into the mud and into the dross that the sin of men has created; from there my charity is freeing you, that's where the echo of my voice arrives inviting you to the path of light; if my word has always resounded in the barren desert of your heart, stop now for a moment to hear it, because in it you will be able to find the crystal clear and fresh water that quenches your thirst for truth.
- 50. Strengthen yourselves in my teaching, stop being the fragile boat with which the waves of your passions or your weakness play. Take the spiritual and moral strength that is in my word, and truly I tell you that the storms of life will no longer surprise you.
- 51. See how instead of punishment, the surprise of my word awaits you by forgiving your imperfections and that of my love by sitting at my table to delight you with divine delicacies.
- 52. Those who have been forgiven by Me today, tomorrow will forgive those who offended them, and those who received the sweetness of my word, after drinking for a long time the cup of bitterness, will later go on their way sowing comfort in hearts.
- 53. Man has torn many secrets from Nature and with his science he has transformed human life; the light of knowledge shines in minds and every day humanity advances along the path of scientific progress, towards a goal that it has not yet been able to glimpse, but in the heart of your civilization I do not find love.
- 54. From time to time I come to men to bring them my Law, to remind them of my lesson, to repeat my words to them, because your science without love cannot be good, your progress if it does not shed egoism to make room for charity, it cannot be solid and lasting.
- 55. Between one advent and another of my Divinity, thousands of years pass, and when I manifest myself, it is to speak to you of a single teaching of love; in it all my Law and all my Doctrine are summarized by saying to you "Love one another".
- 56. The day when men inspire their science and their progress in the divine light of love, they will make this world a paradise full of life, light, health, never dreamed of, because

to the selfish science of today I will not reveal all the wonders that I have in store for humanity.

- 57. At this time I tell you, evil will not prevail, because in my Work the imperfect cannot exist, your spirit has been made so that through its evolution it reaches the highest degree of perfection.
- 58. My disciples will arise on all the roads of the earth and in their path the fog that had hidden the truth will dissipate, they will have my maxims engraved in their hearts, as my precepts were once engraved in stone.
- 59. People, here is the light, fill yourselves with it, but first destroy that garment of materialism that has enveloped you and may it never again cover your spirit.
- 60. Not all humanity will be purified by spirituality; the elements will also do justice to the new Sodom and Gomorrah, in order to prepare the Earth for the new generations.
- 61. That flood that washed the earth from human impurities, and the fire that descended on Sodom, you know now as legends; however, at this time you will also contemplate how humanity will be moved when the Earth trembles under the force of air, water and fire; however, I send you again an ark, which is my Law, so that whoever penetrates it may be saved.
- 62. Not all those who in the hour of trial say, "Father, Father," will love me, but those who in their fellow men always practice my love, those will be saved.
- 63. Beloved disciples: all of you who follow me, let your steps shine spiritually in the shadows of the night, so that they may trace a path of light that guides those who are lost.
- 64. Before you had thought of coming to listen to me, I have been in your heart and communicated with your spirit, which is who I am looking for. It is my will that at this time humanity will rise up, leave its lethargy and turn away from the false and frivolous world that it has created. I want you to be disciples of the Holy Spirit.
- 65. Make sure that there is harmony between the spirit and the envelope, so that you can easily fulfill my instructions; bend matter with love, use energy if necessary, take care that you are not blinded by fanaticism, so that you do not act cruelly in it. Make of your being one will.
- 66. It is not the time to stand still or become lethargic; see that something higher than you is keeping you awake, whether it is a spiritual restlessness or a physical ailment. Only awake will you be able to perceive my inspirations, because the one who sleeps hinders

his spirit and cannot contemplate the light, nor understand life because his eyes will be closed to the truth.

- 67. There are many who are only waiting for a word to come to Me, that is why I prepare you and send you to the regions to give the good news, that is why I put the thirsty in your path, so that you can offer them this water that truly quenches thirst.
- 68. I have taught you not to imitate the rich miser who hides his treasure from strange eyes; know that this gift that you possess today is not only for you, but for everyone who needs it. It is my will that my word will reverberate throughout the world, first through the spokesman and then through my emissaries.
- 69. The few years that remain to deliver my words to you, you will see them pass as if they were an instant. Relax and keep my word so that after my departure you will make it known in all its purity.
- 70. Do not expect that the year 1950 will come to shake you finding yourself unprepared, do not want until then to make up for lost time. Get up from now on, take advantage and analyze my teachings and in this way you will not be confused; persevere in charity, do not look at the speck in your brother's eye, nor move away from the leper because I put them in your way so that you cure them.
- 71. I come to save you, to call you all, I want to gather you around my word.
- 72. I want you to arrive with obedience and humility to the end of the path, the road is strewn with trials, each of them is a step forward towards the summit of the mountain or one more rung on the ladder of perfection. Walk with your eyes fixed on infinity.
- 73. I bless those who have sacrificed themselves for their fellow human beings, those who have renounced the pleasures of the world to comfort those who suffer. I want your examples to be written in the book of eternity, which are what men need to get up to follow me.
- 74. I am giving the light to humanity, because its science will not save it and it is in a rough sea, but I will rescue the shipwrecked to turn them into fishermen and I will give them a boat to bring hope and salvation to the lost.
- 75. These will be the disciples of the Third Time, the new fishers of men, who will have my teaching as a guide and the life and acts of my apostles of the Second Time as an example and stimulus.
- 76. Watch and pray, disciples; whenever you do it together, you will feel my peace. If murmurings and bad judgments haunt you, close your ears because those darts are not

deadly; if you are fulfilling my divine teachings, on your way you will receive demonstrations of gratitude and respect, and these will give you life and breath.

- 77. The more you work, the shorter the time and the road will seem to you, when the world causes you pain and you understand that there is no one in it to comfort you, deposit your complaint in Me and I will console you. You all bring my light in consciousness, that divine spark that never goes out, because while that light illuminates the hearts of some, that of others, who have been rebellious to that light, I find them in darkness. I receive and welcome everyone at this table of love; drinking this wine and eating this bread, you will remember my maxims.
- 78. Enjoy this banquet because you will not always enjoy it; calm your hunger and thirst forever, because very soon you will have to travel the long roads and you will need courage and strength of body and spirit.
- 79. As a thief I came to your heart at this time, surprising some and awakening others, saying to you: "Behold, your Master, listen to him and purify your life so that you may bear witness to my arrival with your deeds." If this is not the case, my word and my communication through the human understanding will be mocked and denied. Let your works inspire sinners to repentance and let their lips, which have only known of blasphemy, pronounce my name with love.
- 80. I put my Word on your lips, that you may save the lost.
- 81. If men made the Earth a world of scum and evil, by your efforts and merits it will be transformed into a world of peace and spirituality, and you will have my help at all times in this Work.
- 82. Woe to humanity if mercy and charity do not arise in its heart! Woe to men if they do not come to have full knowledge of their evil deeds! His own hand is unleashing on himself the fury of the elements and trying to pour over the nations the chalice of pain and bitterness, and when they are collecting the result of his work, there will still be those who say: "It is God's punishment."
- 83. I have only given you proofs of love; I sent you to the Earth that was like a fruitful, loving and tender mother; I gave you the fire of life, the air that is the breath of the Creator and the water that is fruitfulness and freshness and you have taken everything to sow destruction and death; everything has been desecrated and it will be even more so, your rivers will be of blood, your fire will be of extermination, the air will be saturated with the breath of death, and the whole Earth will convulse. In the hour of justice many will say to me, "Lord, forgive me, I had the blindfold of darkness over my eyes."

- 84. I will forgive you and let you know that in this Age no one has darkness in the spirit.
- 85. As the owner of everything created, I will have to claim from you everything that was made on Earth; then you will see how nothing escapes my penetrating gaze and nothing is erased from the "Book of True Life".
- 86. Let the Master penetrate into your heart; invite me to come to your home, let me live with you. These words are for all the peoples of the earth, have charity from your brothers and from yourselves, so that you destroy the threat that hovers over humanity; with a little goodwill you will be able to achieve peace even in the most difficult moments.
- 87. It has been a long time since I have been knocking at your door; recognize my call by its sweetness, do not be alarmed and when you open, let the hand of death be the one that knocks. The times announced by Christ, by John his apostle and by the prophets have arrived; these times took a long time to arrive according to men, but I tell you that seen from eternity, only an instant has passed; remember that you were told that those who persevered faithful to my Law of love to the end would be saved; watch, pray and persevere in the good, so that you do not get lost in this unchained sea of passions, despair and death; my divine Law is with everyone in the hour of justice, my love accompanies you eternally.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 58

- 1. This son of mine through whose understanding I am delivering this message to you, does not pretend to impersonate Jesus, he is one of the many spokespersons that I have prepared in this time, to make my divine word reach you.
- 2. Get ready for that voice to reach your heart and you will rise to true life.
- 3. Truly I tell you, my word is the bread of the spirit, therefore whoever eats of it will never hunger again.
- 4. Be like children before Me and then I will tell you as in the Second Half. "Let the children come to Me, for theirs is the Kingdom of heaven."
- 5. My Kingdom is for the pure of heart, so now that you know it, you will not remove anyone from my presence, not the adult who, as a sinner, comes before the Master, because he comes to purify himself in my word; nor the child, because although you think he lacks understanding in the teachings of my Work, he has a spirit many times more evolved than yours.
- 6. In this era in which I manifest myself through human understanding, I am clarifying my past teachings to you. My Spirit is above all matter and above all spirit at this time so that my divine presence may be felt by all and you may contemplate the path that leads to eternity.
- 7. If humanity has given my teachings of the past times crooked interpretations, today you can also fall into that error. Here is why, despite coming in the spirit, I come for a moment to materialize my teachings to make them understandable to you, who have not known how to prepare, watching and praying.
- 8. Know that the purpose of my spiritual Doctrine is the perfecting of your spirit, so that it may come to possess the peace and happiness to which every spirit aspires with the knowledge of my truth.
- 9. Before I gave you your cross, I strengthened you and wiped away your tears. Blessed is he who has known how to weep in my lap, for he will feel his pain disappear. Blessed is he who, after obeying my Law, attains joy in his spirit, for it will be the fruit of his merits.
- 10. If you want to follow Me, always arrive clean in front of Me. You will not need jewels or luxurious dresses, I just want purity in your spirit and in your body so that you can carry me in you.

- 11. My word is clear and yet sometimes you don't want to understand it. In the Second Time I spoke a lot in parables and figuratively, because the men of that time only understood me in that way, but despite this they pretended not to understand me on some occasions. And it is that humanity would like to touch the divine with its hands and flees from material renunciations and spirituality that are the means by which it can contemplate the light of Divinity.
- 12. Have spirituality, be clean of heart and at the Lord's banquet you will never be afflicted and you will understand and feel how much He speaks to you. You will not feel unworthy nor will you have the desire to leave. Therefore, whoever gets up from my table, it will be only to go and preach with his life and his works the truth of my teaching.
- 13. Disciples, I am in your heart, that is why Jesus died among you, to live forever in your heart. Listening to my word, your spirit will evolve, see that by the works of my disciples I will be recognized at this time.
- 14. Pain has purified your soul and your spirit, so that in thought, through prayer, you may be transported even to distant regions to fulfill your delicate mission of making peace and bringing light to your brothers.
- 15. When your body ceases in its daily struggle and takes rest in bed, the spirit takes advantage of that time to free himself and occupy himself in his own missions, in the works of the Lord; but if your heart instead of resting from its worries and vicissitudes, or rising in prayer, surrenders to bitterness, the spirit will have to remain busy overcoming the weaknesses of his body neglecting other missions. This is how you strip yourselves of your virtues, for lack of faith and spirituality, having to think that whoever abandons his duties to others, to take care only of himself, is selfish with his fellow men and therefore has no charity of his spirit.
- 16. Practice my teachings so that you may be strengthened and when those who deny and slander you come to your doors, have serenity in your spirit and sweetness on your lips.
- 17. If you work with this preparation, you will see that with your prayer the sorrow that they could hide will be removed from those hearts, as proof that they were before my disciples.
- 18. If, on the contrary, you try to defend my Doctrine by answering blow for blow and blasphemy for blasphemy, then you will see how the mobs will defeat you and find reasons to prove that you cannot be my disciples because of your lack of love and charity towards your fellow men.

- 19. Do not allow the sanctuary that I have built in your heart to be destroyed by profane ideas; live alert, penetrate in prayer so that the storms do not surprise you.
- 20. When you listen to the prophets of this time whom you call seers, who in their looks speak to you of dangers and predict trials, raise your thoughts to Me, to ask me for strength, to resist, or light to save that obstacle, imploring my charity for all your brothers.
- 21. It's time to pray. The homes that live in peace, should pray for the broken homes. The widows who have found resignation and consolation, accompany in thought those who go aimlessly maddened with pain.
- 22. Mothers who rejoice to see you surrounded by your children, send your comfort to those who have lost them in the war. It does not matter that your eyes do not see the result, your faith will suffice and that you want to share the pain of your brothers, so that I send those for whom you pray, peace, my consolation and my caress, bread and forgiveness,
- 23. I have given you so that you may attain by your merits the land of promise.
- 24. I will always help you in your preparation so that you can be strong and rise up as good soldiers of this cause when confusion breaks out and peoples against peoples and nations against nations rise up.
- 25. Today I say to you, welcome to the wayfarer who has been coming for a long time in pursuit of the divine light. O transient inhabitants of this world, who are here today and tomorrow you do not know where your spirit is going! Verily I say to you, it is not death that awaits you, but eternal life, for I have not decreed death for the spirit; but I want that at the moment of my call you find yourselves like the faithful virgins of my parable waiting for the arrival of the chaste bridegroom with his lamp lit, so that at the moment of listening to my voice that calls you, you can leave the cup of bitterness that you have drunk in this world that no one at that hour can take away from you what with so much pain you are about to reach.
- 26. Here the eyes of your body tired of crying will close, while the eyes of your spirit will open to true life, as you cross the thresholds of eternity, there where your Father awaits you with the reward he has promised you.
- 27. How many dead to the life of grace have risen in this time listening to this word! How many weak have risen up full of strength! How many timid and desperate people have been filled with courage and have found peace!

- 28. The multitudes that I announced in the first days of this communication are these: the dead and needy that I said would arrive, are you.
- 29. In your loneliness and in your bitterness you waited day after day for the moment that I will give you the good news of my arrival. You have arrived under the shade of the tree where I was waiting for you, attracted by the rumors of my presence and my wonders, and here you are becoming disciples of the Divine Master.
- 30. I will still be with you for some time, so that you may engrave my teachings in your spirit and not fall into desecration or adultery. I want that when your lips are ready to speak of my Doctrine, your heart will confirm with works of love the word that the Master will teach you.
- 31. Be careful not to hurt the heart of your brothers or to extinguish their lamp of faith, because there among the crowds are my new disciples, do not turn them away from that path. Do not think that you are the only ones I will use at this time. You will be called first and those last. Even those who are tired of walking and suffering will come and say to me: Father, I have surrendered to you, I wish I had met you a long time ago on my way, I would have avoided many of my sufferings and mistakes. But I tell you, the leaf of the tree does not move without my will and those who speak to me in this way should know that even among my farmers there are those who in their hearts say to me: How happy I would be if I were still free to enjoy what the world offers me! This is the one who did not know how to take advantage of the trials that are the lessons that life gives, nor has he known how to understand the meaning of my teaching, that is why he is weak and in his weakness he tempts himself.
- 32. Who can hide any intention or any of his thoughts from Me, who dwells in the heart of every man? Therefore do not be surprised if I tell you that those who persecute and try to destroy what I have done will arise from among you. Some of those who today call themselves disciples and laborers of the Lord, tomorrow they will rise up against my Doctrine fighting those they called their brothers. That is why I always say to you, watch and pray, so that you do not fall into temptation.
- 33. Let everyone be in conformity with the gift and the office entrusted to him and do not get up on the roads and to the regions until the due moment is marked and his mission is pointed out to him. I tell you this because there are those who, without having prepared themselves, go on teaching, and there are also those who become guides without possessing the proper preparation. On the other hand, to others who seem unable to fulfill the missions that I am entrusting to them, I say: How do you consider it impossible to fulfill what He entrusts to you who knows what each of his children is capable of? How

did you think my communication was possible at this time? Is it not by the understanding of man?

- 34. There are those who have doubted my communication in this way considering the spokesman as an impostor, and of those who have doubted I have also served by calling them and preparing them to perform the position they doubted and giving them proof of my truth. Many of them have been my best spokespersons, because of the faith and joy with which they have later worked. Knowing that divine words were flowing from their lips, they turned their eyes to Me to bless my name.
- 35. Since then they do my will and not theirs, recognizing that whoever does his own will on Earth, does it to glorify himself and therefore departs from Me.
- 36. The Master tells you: today it is my word that guides you, corrects and teaches you, after 1950 only your conscience will guide you. Give up my teaching in all its purity, show my Work with all charity.
- 37. I have not called you to perish in this struggle; on the contrary, I want you to achieve triumph as good soldiers, but let that triumph be that of the peace that you have sown, that of the health that you have given to the sick, that of the light that you have made in the darkness.
- 38. Whenever you come to present your work to me, I receive you. You come from the lands that I have entrusted to you and you ask me: Divine Master, is my work, my struggle pleasant before you? And the Master answers you: Your works are not yet perfect, you have not become my disciples, I look at you like tender little children, whom I love very much and I receive that fulfillment that you present to me, I receive it; your spirit rises taking the first steps, bending to matter and giving ear to my new teachings at the present stage.
- 39. In the first time you knew the name of the Lord and you looked at my manifestations in the bosom of the people of Israel to whom you have always belonged, and I said to you, Behold, the way, and the way of which I spoke to you was the Law. Later, my incarnate Word in Jesus spoke to you and you enlightened yourselves with my parables and precepts, and in them I told you: "Everyone who fulfills by loving and forgiving his fellow men is within the path of my Law", and at this time you find yourselves again on the same path of your evolution and you have before you the same Divine Spirit teaching and guiding your steps; I have come as a radiant light and everyone who prepares, will be able to contemplate me.

- 40. Humanity has not risen in this age to fulfill my commands and I am waiting for it; I have cultivated the spirits throughout the ages and you have not yet presented me with fruits worthy of Me; I have dictated perfect laws on all beings and the spirit of man, which is the masterpiece of the Creator, has not been perfected; after inspiring and advising him incessantly, he has not known how to listen and obey his God.
- 41. You have not made good use of the gifts that I have given you and you only show me pain; if there is pain in you, it is that you have transgressed the Law; having been endowed with strength, you have weakened.
- 42. I want you to know that you are, among all the creatures of this world, the favorite being endowed with spirit and conscience; I have given you the free will to take by your will the straight path that leads to Me; it is not the flowery path that I offer you, but that of prayer, penance and struggle and along that path your conscience will guide you.
- 43. The time is approaching when you will come to Me in spirit; you are in the Third Time, in the sixth stage, close to the threshold of that perfect life that awaits you; do you want to come to Me and enjoy the peace that I have promised you from the beginning?; You all say to me: Yes, Master, because the cup we hurry is bitter and our day is heavy. Every day your work becomes more difficult and you stumble over the misunderstanding of your fellow men; but my word, which is balm, comes to soothe your pains; that fountain of grace that you had left to dry up, today overflows again to give you strength.
- 44. Look, the year 1950 is approaching and the people are not gathered, the twelve thousand spirits of each tribe are not yet prepared, and if that year comes and you do not present me the number that I have asked for, who will be able after that time to point out the chosen ones! Are you going to point them out and mark their destiny?; No, people, only I write with indelible letters the mission that corresponds to each spirit.
- 45. How much I long to manifest my Work in other nations! The time is approaching when this communication is to be closed and these lips will no longer speak in this form.
- 46. I am the one who speaks at this time, the one who cultivates and prepares the spirits, because there are no masters of the spirit on earth.
- 47. And just as these multitudes, small yesterday, have multiplied today, so I want to gather my disciples in other nations.
- 48. As you look at my constant struggle, you tell me: "Master, How great is your Work, how abundant is your word and how much love and power you pour into it! Hearts are

converted and the sick are healed by feeling your presence." Listen to Me to the end so that you may learn from Me.

- 49. I have manifested myself spiritually in all nations as it was written, The prophets said: in the time of war and tribulation the Holy Spirit will come to communicate with men. Humanity is looking for me, sighs for my word and its anguish and confusion is so great that it does not succeed in finding me being so close to it. In some cities temples have been destroyed, books have been thrown into the fire, faith attacked and the sacred laws unknown, and in some nations my name has been erased from the hearts of their inhabitants and yet I have announced to you that the heavenly kingdom will find a seat in the hearts of men. Who can destroy the inner temple if you know how to build it in your spirit! How great is the struggle that awaits you, people!
- 50. The knowledge will soon come to the world that the people of Israel have returned to earth incarnated in different nations and I am going to serve them; they will know that you are not descendants of that people by blood, but by the spirit, and as in times past, witness of my coming and of my manifestations.
- 51. You who represent me will carry my message to humanity; I have sent you to illuminate the earth, to preach good and to bear witness to the truth. You will put consciousness before spirit and matter and teach that it is your guide, and all materialism will fall and the spirit will rise again becoming my disciple.
- 52. You forget your sorrows at this moment to think about those of others because you know that in other lands pain has filled the chalice of its inhabitants and this pain reaches Me, because what affliction does the son feel that he does not reach the Father? But that pain is purifying and enlightening man, it is making him feel the touch of justice and will make him return to the path; only pain will make him meditate and regain the health and peace that he has lost.
- 53. My presence and my love accompanies all my children in this hour of trial.
- 54. Among the called of this time are those who have asked the Father for one more time of freedom that I have granted them, but when the moment has come to ask them for an account, I have asked them: What have you done with that freedom that you asked of me? And they could only answer: We have done our will and the fruit we have gathered is very bitter.
- 55. These have returned to Me tired, bitter and jaded of the fruits they so desired, poisonous and deadly fruits.

- 56. The Lord was waiting for them, I knew that they had to return and when they returned I asked them if they still want to follow the path of earthly pleasure or carry the cross of love of the Master and follow him, and they told me with their hearts that they will follow me to the end.
- 57. I say to all of you: Pray that you will be strong on your matter.
- 58. While a large part of humanity is suffering, because the law of force is still the one that prevails among men and injustice reigns, I descend and present myself spiritually among you to feed you, so that you may regenerate, understand my divine teaching and then be able to do perfect works among humanity. For this I have planted my trees that are the large or small congregations in different cities, provinces and villages; trees that give shade to the walker who comes along long paths and deserts and that give their fruits of life to the hungry. Love these trees, cultivate them with your affection and your zeal, not because you look at some naked of leaves and others aged whip them as if you were a whirlwind because their branches will be new trees. Do not forget the day when you received the first shadow and ate the first fruit.
- 59. I have taken you as little children. When you begin to take your first steps as farmers, I am entrusting you with small lands so that you can learn to sow. Those first lands are the heart of yours, they are your friends and also your enemies. For each case I inspire you.
- 60. Thus, when the storm has approached your lands, you have been met with courage in spirit, and the time has come to reap and reap, with joy in your heart you will be able to take the collected seed to the granaries of the Father, the same that will be in the future your food in eternity.
- 61. Time ago the Master invited you to sow in his lands, but some were deaf and ungrateful to the first voice; but the Father kept waiting for them because he knew that at the second call they would arrive full of repentance asking for his forgiveness.
- 62. Some, in order to believe me and follow me, asked me as proof for the health and tranquility that they could not find on Earth and when they healed and saw peace reign in their homes and in their lives, they told me: "It is You, Father".
- 63. Blessed is he who recognizes the works that he manifests every moment on his way, because he gives his Father a joy. Woe to the one who doubts or mistrusts because he feels alone, lost and weak!
- 64. Listen disciples: In the Second Time, one day Jesus was sailing in a boat accompanied by his disciples; the waters were calm and those men were ecstatic with the

word of the Master. But Jesus fell asleep in time that the waters began to swell threatening a storm. For a few moments the boat was a toy of the waves and fear seized those hearts, to the extent that they woke up with an anguished voice to the Master saying: Lord, save us who perish! To which Jesus, looking at them sweetly, stretched out his hand towards the waters, which instantly became calm and turning to his disciples, reproached them for their doubt, saying thus: Ah men of little faith!

- 65. Sometimes I look at you like this, weak in faith. It is enough many times that bread is scarce on your table or that the doors of work are closed at times, so that doubt takes hold of you, forgetting that you are in the boat with Jesus, who also says to you: Ah men of little faith!
- 66. When I am overflowing with complacency, you believe me. but when I test you, then you doubt.
- 67. Do not think that I can send you pain, because it does not exist in Me. It is a seed that was born from the heart of man from which I use so that its fruits awaken and enlighten him, because I am the one who makes light spring out of darkness itself.
- 68. How many there are who, under the pain of their trials, have called me the imperfect and unjust God, without recognizing that the pain they are gathering was sown by themselves and that only because of him will they be clean and free from their burden!
- 69. When will humanity put pain to death? When will their wars and their sins cease? My voice, like a bell, tells the spirits at this time. Wake up! Get up! Listen to your conscience so that you may enter with submission and meekness along the path of the Law; the time of peace and grace is promised to you, in which pain and tears will disappear, but first you will have to fight and persevere in the good.
- 70. When all men rise up encouraging this ideal, the Babel confusion that endures in these times will disappear, so that all races will be united in an embrace of fraternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 59

- I Welcome all of you to the Master. Which of you are the disciples? Who are the preschoolers? You don't know. There are many who already think they are teachers and, however, I contemplate that they have not yet understood the first lesson, on the other hand, others feel unable to teach and close their lips when they could already with their words and with their deeds begin to teach.
- 2. In all times I have limited myself to be felt and understood by humanity. If at that Second Time, in my manifestation as Christ, I had come as God and not as man, humanity would rightly have claimed me saying to me: "Lord, we cannot imitate you because you are God and we are men".
- 3. New teachings I have now brought to you, my arcanum has once again been opened for men and I want this to be a cause of rejoicing for my people.
- 4. Among humanity there are those who tell me in their hearts: Why, if you love us so much, do we suffer so much? Why have you sent us to the earth to suffer? I forgive your blasphemy because it is born of your ignorance and I tell you that it is your faults and falls that have been stripping you of gifts and attributes, and that for that reason, being rich in spirit, you have been left without any virtue. That is why you must now make merits, to advance on your path of evolution. This is why I come to open my arcana to you without making distinctions between humanity, so that everyone may take from this grace what they feel their spirit needs, be it peace, light, strength; but do not forget that in the crucible of pain is where spirits are forged and merits are made to achieve greater elevation. I am speaking to you from the top of the mountain and according to the elevation of each one, you will ascend in this way and come closer to Me. After you have heard me, you will go down to the valley where you still live, but not to the abysses that man has created with his sins.
- 5. The valley of which I speak to you is the harmony with the spiritual that you have not yet reached. Each spirit has been entrusted with a body as a means for it to manifest itself in this material world. In that body, which is a masterpiece of my wisdom, there is a brain where intelligence is revealed, and a heart through which virtues and noble feelings overflow.
- 6. I have found many in the abyss and I have come down to them to save them. My love for the lost made them listen to my loving voice that said to them: Where are you, my children?".
- 7. Behold my light, come after Me.

- 8. In the First Time your faith had dimmed; my children no longer understood the language of their own conscience, and it was necessary for the Father to come to them to say: Take this stone on which my Law is engraved, do not forget that it teaches you the way that leads to the top of the mountain where I wait for you. And before that stone in which my Law was carved, they swore to get up and walk to the end of their destiny; but the times passed and in the journey tribulations and trials arose, which were increasing the more time passed; then, raising their face and voice to the Father, they said: "We do not know you, it has been a long time that we have struggled and walked without contemplating the end of our walk, nor have we reached the peace that you promised to our heart".
- 9. The men returned to their disobedience and the Father returned to look for them, getting closer to them to speak to them as a Father and as a friend, but they ignored him saying: "You cannot be our God because He has always been on high".
- 10. And it is that he presented himself to them as the perfect truth, while men were looking for a truth in their own way and full of indignation they led the Divine Man to death. That Man who was all power and wisdom did not give men what they in their foolishness asked for. He was pure and only clean and perfect works could spring from Him. But from the same death he rose to life thus manifesting that the author of everything created could not die, and when the Lord again went to his Kingdom, to the mountain of perfection, then men confessed that the one who had been with them was God himself because his works and wonders were beyond the reach of humanity. They remembered that He had said that He was the way and longing to reach the top of the mountain where the Lord dwelt, they left the abyss to the valley where they contemplated the light that helped them to continue the journey, but the road was full of thorns; then, remembering that the Father above all is love, and that he had let them understand that when their pain was very great he would return to them, they began to ask their Lord, from the bottom of their hearts: Father, why don't you come? You are love and forgiveness, why have you punished us? and they foresaw the time when their Lord would come down from the mountain for the third time. When he came to them, he asked them, "What do you want from Me?" And they answered him, Father, save us! Then the Lord asked them, "Do you want to come out of the abyss?" Cross the valleys and climb the mountain animated only by my voice, which is the only thing you will hear at this time. Some doubted because they did not contemplate the humanized presence of their Father, but others did believe that the voice they heard came from their Lord. They rose up full of faith to continue their journey guided by that divine inspiration that was the light on their way.

- 11. Disciples: You are the ones, but truly I tell you, I have not sent anyone to dwell in the abysses, I have sent you to dwell in the valley so that from there you may ascend to your Father's mansion. It is men who have opened chasms before their feet to sink into them. Now I ask you: Do you believe that with this word that I have given you through human understanding, you will be able to reach the kingdom of heaven? Are you thinking of saving yourselves by believing and practicing what you are hearing?
- 12. Blessed is the one who believes in this word and in this manifestation, because he will reach the top of the mountain; but to whoever does not believe, I say that this will be the third time that he will deny me or ignore me, because whoever believes in Me once, will always have to recognize me because the flavor and the essence of my word never changes.
- 13. I will leave those who doubt in the place where they are today so that they can wake up for themselves. If He did not let men know the consequences of their actions, could they know when they have done right or wrong? Conscience tells them about all their works so that they can repent of their evil deeds and with their works of love fulfill my Law that tells them: "Love one another".
- 14. Christ at that time said to the men who did not know him, "You will wait for Me to return. That is why today, when I am with you again, I am calling you to tell you to turn away from the abyss and follow in my footsteps."
- 15. What will the Father do with those who have doubted His presence at all times? To subject them to great trials and to touch the most sensitive fibers of their heart so that faith, love and the desire to serve Him may be awakened in them. Truly I tell you that light will be made in all darkness and peace will be where for a long time only the Ay existed! of pain.
- 16. In each heart I discover a different concept of my Divinity; I can tell you that I find a different God in the belief of each of you; this is due to the different degree of evolution in which each one is.
- 17. Once again I present to you the mountain; if it is invisible to your body, I am presenting it to the eyes of your faith. On Sinai I gave you the light in the First Time and on Mount Tabor I was transfigured in the Second to give you samples of my Divinity.
- 18. I want to contemplate you believers of my third coming. I have told you that whoever wants to follow me, let him take up his cross and follow Me to the top of the mountain; but you already know that the way of Jesus is that of humility, sacrifice and has been traced with blood to Calvary. You know that I was persecuted by slander, spite, mockery,

disbelief and envy. But I say to you again, whoever wishes to follow me, let him take up his cross and come after my footprint.

- 19. Why are you afraid? I do not come to ask impossible things of you, only that you pray with purity, that you practice charity and that you turn away from the superfluous. Is there an impossible in this? If spirituality had existed among humanity from the beginning, I would not have come to materialize in this world and men would have conquered the mansion promised to the spirit, through his inspiration, his conscience and his gift of revelation.
- 20. After 1950, my Spirit will no longer materialize before humanity. From the top of the mountain where I dwell, I will watch you ascend step by step until you come to Me.
- 21. You are the wayfarers who came in search of your salvation, in the hope of finding the truth. You were carrying a heavy tree on your shoulders and you were looking for a Cyrenian to help you bear this cross; but if you stayed here it was because you found what you were looking for.
- 22. Who who has really tasted this word could abandon his Master? Who out of ignorance would turn away from the path? Who could tell me that he has learned nothing from Me?
- 23. Whoever has not taken this divine lesson with true love and interest to study it, I will not be able to call him my disciple, but simply a child.
- 24. I have given no one to eat apart, nor have I left him outside; I have seated all of them at my table, and on it I have distributed bread and wine equally.
- 25. I want you all to become farmers in my lands, but farmers who are prepared and jealous of their mission, who know how to cultivate my seed, who do not let the gnawing worm that seeks the fruit to devour it penetrate into their land.
- 26. Disciples: Study this lesson so that you can ask your conscience if you are firm on the path, if you are understanding the teaching, if you can already call yourselves farmers of my countryside.
- 27. My mercy has been manifested in you. I have asked no one his works before he began as a labourer on my way, and truly I tell you, among the number of those who follow me, there is the one who has stained his hand with his brother's blood. No one on earth could have transformed that evildoer into a propagator of charity but Me. It was my forgiveness and my word of love that redeemed him and awakened the noble feelings that were sleeping in his heart.

- 28. If I have called some from the prisons to sit at my table and form a new apostolate with them, let no one judge these works, because in truth I did not come to heal the saints or to save the righteous, he comes to seek those who need me; this is my charity. I came to turn slag into a useful element; that is my power.
- 29. Only clean will you be able to reach Me and only when you cleanse your heart will you be able to receive Me. Or do I not deserve this offering from you? I contemplate that when you are about to receive a person in your home that you judge important, you clean everything and order it to make yourself worthy of him.
- 30. Do you not think it is right that every day, at the birth of the light of dawn, you should have prepared and cleansed yourselves to take me in your heart?
- 31. I speak to you simply because you are the humble in spirit; if you were rich on earth, you would not be listening to me. I do not come to look for finery or palaces among men; ask the seers the spiritual splendor that surrounds your Master and you will understand that nothing in the world can be like him.
- 32. Listen to the voice of these prophets who will be the ones who will guide you many times with their revelations, Give credit to their words knowing that I am serving the most humble at this time, the one you believe most imperfect to receive the grace of the Master.
- 33. I find your heart full of peace, because I am close to you.
- 34. I come to converse and to give you my teaching; in this time I was not humanized on Earth, nor have I sought the shade of a palm tree to speak from there to the multitudes, nor has my plant trodden the dust of the Earth.
- 35. I come to teach you the perfect love for your Creator. Am I not peradventure worthy that you should love me thus?
- 36. The trace that I traced to you in the Second Time was to turn into brothers those who lived as enemies and to spiritually elevate those who already knew how to live as brothers. Today, since you do not look at me with material eyes, I want you to contemplate me with the gaze of faith; but there are many among you who believe only in what their hands touch and doubt everything that is beyond sight and mind. They are the ones who say to me, "Father, why don't you perform miracles as in times past in order to believe yourselves?"Truly I tell you, that time has passed, and if you claim to believe in Me and to know Me, why do you want miracles? Believe by faith.
- 37. Join my word of that time to that of now; compare its essence and you will find that it is the same, Remember that I told you. "The tree by its fruit will be recognized." Let my

word pass through your heart until it reaches the spirit, who will tell you from whom this word comes.

- 38. As long as you do not let the Spirit taste the taste of this fruit, how dare you deny that it is the Father who speaks to you?
- 39. Why are there those who, without understanding my Work, cannot depart from Me? For it is his spirit that has been convinced of my presence. Why do others, still doubting, not stop listening to me once? Because they carry doubt in their hearts, but it is the spirit who holds them back, because he is contemplating the truth, If those hearts persevere, their darkness will disappear.
- 40. Those of you who are satisfied with my word, do not go into the desert, nor store up for yourselves the food that I have given you. I called you to calm your hunger and so that later you can go and do the same with your brothers and sisters who are hungry.
- 41. Now that your spirit receives the light through this word, let him; he wants to know me, he wants to know who it is that enlightens him, he wants to know the path that will lead him to the end of his destiny.
- 42. Blessed are those who break the chains of slavery that bind them to the world to be with me. Blessed are those who overcome the inclinations towards the superfluous and the human passions to preserve cleanliness in the mind and in the heart, because my word will fall like seed on fertile ground.
- 43. Not because you have listened to me at this time, do you think that you have reached perfection. You have to make a lot of effort on the way and practice my lessons to achieve that perfection with your works of love.
- 44. Here on earth the spirit will not achieve its greatest elevation, so I tell you: Do not take this life as the only one, nor your body as if it were eternal. Verily I say to you, that matter which you love so much is nothing but your cross.
- 45. Understand my word, see that in its simplicity is found my essence that is life, balm and peace. Men may speak to you with a very flowery word, but they will never be able to give you the essence that my humble Verb contains.
- 46. Today I hear men talking about law, justice, peace, equality and fraternity; but truly I tell you, where there is no love, there can be no truth, no justice and much less peace.
- 47. When I talk to you about love, I am referring to the divine bond that unites all beings, I am not referring to love as men understand it. Where there is selfishness or low

passions, there is no true love. I love the one who denies and offends me the same as the one who recognizes me and honors me with his works.

- 48. If some are happy knowing that they are loved by Me and others are not interested, my mantle of Father continues to cover everyone because love is immutable.
- 49. No one will be able to prevent me from loving you, any more than the sun will prevent me from sending its light to you. But do not forget that I am also a judge, and that no one will be able to prevent or avoid my judgments, just as no human being can stop the elements by himself when they are unleashed.
- 50. Walk within my Law and you will understand that my justice is inexorable. Fulfill my teachings and through the same vicissitudes you will feel peace.
- 51. Humanity is divided, because they are not governed by a single law. Each nation has its own laws. Each people follows a different doctrine and if you penetrate into the homes, also each father governs his children in a different way.
- 52. I revealed to man the gift of science which is light, and man with it has created darkness and caused pain and destruction.
- 53. Men judge themselves to be at the pinnacle of human progress, to which I ask them: Do you have peace on Earth? Is there fraternity among men, morality and virtue in homes? Do you respect the lives of your fellow human beings? Do you consider the weak? Verily I tell you, if these virtues existed in you, you would possess the highest values of human life.
- 54. There is confusion among humanity, because those who have taken you to the abyss, you have raised them on pedestals; therefore do not ask why I have come among men, nor judge why I am communicating through sinners and ignorant because not everything that you judge imperfect, it is.
- 55. Man is the most perfect thing that has ever existed in the world. In him there is a likeness to the Creator; he has in himself the trinity that you find in your God: consciousness, spirit and matter, three potencies that together form a perfect being.
- 56. The body could live without spirit, animated only by material life, but it would not be human. He would possess a spirit and lack a conscience, but he would not know how to guide himself, nor would he be the superior being who, through conscience, knows the Law, distinguishes good from evil and receives all divine revelation.
- 57. This is the light of the Third Time; but whoever says that it is not God who speaks to you, but this man, put him to the test, for truly I tell you, As long as my divine ray does

not inspire his understanding, so you threaten him with death, from him you will not be able to extract words of essence and truth.

- 58. It is not strange that just as spirits use their bodies to speak and manifest themselves, for a moment they detach themselves from them to let the Father of all spirits manifest himself in his place: God.
- 59. I come to you, since you do not know how to reach Me, and I teach you that the most pleasant prayer that reaches the Father is the one that silently rises from your spirit. That prayer is the one that attracts my ray through which you listen to me. It is not the songs or the words that flatter my Divinity.
- 60. More than the virtuous, I come to seek among you the needy, the ignorant, the sinners, in order to manifest my charity to you and to make you my disciples.
- 61. In this Third Time, I must strip your spirit and your matter of all their blights, so that you may achieve true elevation.
- 62. I listen the same to the one who in pure form knows how to rise up to call me, than to the one who in his ignorance seeks me through the most imperfect cult. I cover them all with my mantle of love.
- 63. You who are listening to me at this time, do not think that you are on the cusp of spirituality, because you still have a long way to go to reach that degree of evolution, nor do you think that you are the little ones or beginners in my Law, because although you are taking the first steps in this Third Time, already in past ages you were also disciples of the Lord. Your spirit, listening to me at this time, was shaken and after studying my word, has come to understand the worship that the Father expects from his children.
- 64. If, following me, you are not free from trials on this path, it is because you have not yet arrived at the abode of your Father, where he awaits you, to make you feel true peace and perfect bliss.
- 65. Now I tell you: Do not get tired, do not retreat before the thorns and stumble, pray and you will feel me close and you will see that I am the good companion in your journey.
- 66. Do not despair, nor imitate the materialists who only contemplate what material life presents to them.
- 67. Everyone who has been lost will have to retrace the paths returning to the starting point to find the peace of the spirit.

- 68. It is necessary that you understand what I have called you to do in the Third Time, that you know your responsibility and your mission, because you will not only answer for yourselves but for the portion entrusted to you.
- 69. Why are you afraid? Does it mean a sacrifice to love one another? Do you not see how your brothers weep in the nations?
- 70. War has spread its mantle over many peoples of the earth and this will cause famine, plague and death to also break out.
- 71. Do not leave the door open to war, for like a thief, he will penetrate and surprise you. Watch and pray.
- 72. The bad grass will be cut off by the roots from the hearts of men and the good seed will be preserved, to form with it a new humanity.
- 73. Many men and women, because of so much pain and destruction, begin to sigh for my Law, for my word and for my peace, but they do not know where to lead their steps to find me, Would it not please you to arrive at those moments before them and be able to tell them: "This is the way there is the Divine Master"
- 74. Look how you are burying every page of the teaching that I give you without understanding the destiny that it has.
- 75. I am the book, the word and the light, perchance will you be able to deny me by hiding the truth?
- 76. I bless you, because you have been able to prepare your heart as a sanctuary. The lands, which are your hearts, have opened their bowels to receive the dew of my grace, which will cause the seed of my word to germinate.
- 77. At my table, no one has been served more to one than to another, no one has been distinguished or humiliated. It is men who love me differently, some with zeal, with perseverance and with faith; others with coldness, with nonconformity and inconstancy. When all men seeking peace find it in Me, they will understand that the word of Christ and his promises are of eternal life and everyone who finds me at this time will never leave Me again, because the spirit incarnate in this age, has reached a great evolution that is experience and light.
- 78. I leave you as torches among humanity, by your works faith will be ignited in many hearts. Take care of your actions, words and even your thoughts.
- 79. Let your left hand never know what the right hand is doing, and the seed of your love will be abundant and fruitful.

- 80. What have you made of the Master's lesson? I have not yet contemplated your regeneration. But do not wait for my justice to touch your world to get up and work for peace.
- 81. Not because you feel forgiven beforehand, are you going to misuse this forgiveness.
- 82. The past two ages passed without your spirit faithfully fulfilling its destiny. Today a new time has opened before him so that with his merits he may flood the Earth with peace and misery and pain may be driven away from it. It is the time when you will be able to leave your example imprinted on the hearts of your brothers, so that they may turn away from vice, from the superfluous and regain the health of the spirit and that of the body through regeneration.
- 83. Truly I tell you, if you rise up at this time to the fulfillment of your mission without watching and praying, you will see the face of the earth covered with corpses.
- 84. Understand, people, that you have never been sent to Earth to be indifferent to what is happening among humanity.
- 85. Watch and pray, do not expect that this year will be one of complacencies for you. These are times of struggle, of amendment and meditation.
- 86. Do not deprive yourselves of my gifts, for you would be left as outcasts on earth.
- 87. Pray for the peace of the nations; I have spoken to men through conscience, to those who govern these peoples and I have seen that their heart is reluctant, that they do not withdraw their hatred and their ambition from it.
- 88. Watch over your faith, over your zeal to testify my truth and be unconcerned about the trials that your brothers cause you for love of Me, because my Work, my Doctrine and my Law are indestructible, they are immaculate. I tell you this, because you will be persecuted because you are my disciples. Evil intent and bad faith will follow you. But that is not why you will hide yourselves in the catacombs to pray and try to serve me; those times have passed away.
- 89. I have liberated your spirit and in its evolution no one will be able to stop it.
- 90. My extensive lesson of this Third Time will elevate you all to a greater degree of evolution from where you will contemplate your one God. Then there will be peace in your spirit and that peace will be similar to the joy that you will have when after conquering the promised land and feeding on the eternal delicacies, you experience the glory of loving and being loved by your Heavenly Father.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 60

- 1. Come to my table to eat the bread of my teaching.
- 2. You are going to listen to the Word; O people!
- 3. I contemplate your eagerness to follow me; you have not cared to bring your heart wounded by yours, it is torn; but the garment of your spirit I contemplate intact, because the wickedness of man cannot get there.
- 4. Blessed are those who for my sake are mocked and wounded and yet with meekness and love carry their cross on their backs, because they will see wonders of conversion in their brothers.
- 5. Not all those who make up the crowd that listens to me have faith; among them I discover the new Pharisees hiding, trying in vain to find an imposture in the truth.
- 6. I have come to teach you to raise your spirit so that you may find the essence of this word that is above all human imperfection.
- 7. The essence that springs from this word that I am giving you, I will pour out on all the peoples of the earth because it is the seed of unification. This Doctrine will make humanity meditate and understand many teachings.
- 8. The broken ties will be united and the differences of races will disappear before spirituality, because the cult of the one and only true God will be one.
- 9. In this way you will begin to form a single family on Earth and I will leave you a great, infinite torch that will illuminate the spiritual path of all my children.
- 10. My open side still lets out a flood of water that is redemption and balm for you.
- 11. I prepare the ways for the foreigner to come to this nation and hear my word through this communication.
- 12. If in the Second Time I said to you, "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father," today that I speak to you as the Holy Spirit I say: "I am Christ and I am the Father, because the Word that spoke in Christ was the word of God, which is the same one that you are receiving today."
- 13. It has been necessary that I speak to you through symbols, figuratively and in parables, so that you may come to understand the lessons of spirituality that I have brought to you at this time.

- 14. But the time has come when you will put away all materialism from your worship and seek me with the spirit.
- 15. Understand that I do not come to the material house where your bodies penetrate, I come to the abode that your thought prepares for me.
- 16. Today enjoy with my word. When the year 1950 arrives, my Spirit will not abandon you because he is in you and in everything created, but you will no longer listen to me in this way. If I came spiritually to communicate with humanity, you will then rise spiritually to Me.
- 17. You come in fear before the Master to ask me: "Lord, will our seed be pleasing in your sight?". To which I answer you: If you have spoken with love, if you have had charity for the sick, if you have forgiven insults, you will have pleased your Father.
- 18. Sow good seed so that you may reap good fruits. If you sow love and gather disappointments in the world, do not lose faith and leave your cause to me, because it is to Me that you serve and from whom you will receive the reward.
- 19. I have taught you to sow in the world to reap in heaven.
- 20. Do not seek your payment on earth, nor forget that my kingdom is not of this world.
- 21. In this age the elements have been unleashed, to purify my chosen ones and leave them prepared to preach my word.
- 22. My inspiration is illuminating those who have sought me, those who are destined to be my disciples: the voice of Elijah is like a sonorous bell that awakens the spirits announcing my presence.
- 23. The Work that I have come to present to you is the ark where those who enter it are to be saved, and on the day that you have received the last of these messages, the elements will be unleashed and will scourge humanity. You too will be tested and then I will contemplate the faith and trust that you have placed in Me. You will be searched, and many of your brothers who have judged you wrongfully out of ignorance, knowing my Doctrine, will join you. Not only will man attain my teaching at this time, also the spirits who dwell in the spiritual valley will be elevated to higher scales.
- 24. Beloved disciples, be zealous for my Work, do my commands, and by this you will be bearing witness to Me. Mary, your sweet Mother, also descends to you and fills you with grace, teaches you perfect love and turns your heart into a source of charity, so that you may do great works of love among your brothers and sisters and know the truth. She is my collaborator and next to my word as Teacher and Judge, there is her word as mother

and intercessor. Love her, O people, and call on her name. Truly I tell you, Mary watches over you and accompanies you, not only in the days of trial but eternally.

- 25. I make my people responsible for these manifestations of love that I give them; whoever has learned from Me, prepare and teach my truth to the last.
- 26. Many hungry and thirsty for the divine word will come to you and in my teaching they will cry out their longing to know; I will be contemplating you from beyond and every good work that you do on behalf of your brothers will be blessed and its fruits multiplied, on the other hand every error or adultery to my Law will be judged and sanctioned by Me perfect justice.
- 27. Grow and practice without fanaticism, elevate yourselves and place yourselves on a plane from which you can teach all your brothers without distinction of creeds or doctrines. Do not stop to do charity to a needy person because he practices a delayed or imperfect worship; rather, your disinterested work will conquer his heart. Do not close yourselves in groups, nor reduce your field of activities with this, be a light for every spirit and a balm in every affliction.
- 28. You are like the walker who sits under the shade of a tree to rest and then continue the journey. Yes thirst burns you, there is a source of crystal clear water in my teaching; if your strength is exhausted, rest; if sadness overwhelms your heart, wait and you will hear the trill of the nightingale that will make you forget your vicissitudes; but if hunger comes to you, cut the ripest fruit from the tree and eat.
- 29. Here is the Master speaking to you in simple parables so that you may understand my Doctrine.
- 30. I do not want you to park on the road, nor that tomorrow you will remain mute when men ask you what you heard from Me; it is not my will that after 1950 you come to claim me in despair because I have been absent from you.
- 31. See with what meekness and constancy I have presented myself to deliver my word to you and teach you to pronounce my divine words syllable by syllable.
- 32. Disciples: I do not come to demand that you achieve perfection in your works and words, but I do ask you for all the purity, charity and sincerity of which you are capable.
- 33. Keep my essence in your heart so that when you speak, your words will be saturated with it and move the hearts of your brothers. If your word does not carry this essence you will not be believed and they will let you preach alone in the desert, the wind will take those words away and you will have sown nothing. What incentive will he be able to

sustain in his day to whoever is working like this? That one will have to sink into despondency.

- 34. From now on I tell you to be filled with strength, with courage for the struggle, because in your weaknesses and in moments of bitterness do not expect that someone will always come to comfort you.
- 35. But if you know how to prepare yourselves from today, you will never feel lonely or absent from me, even if you have stopped listening to my word. If you know how to seek me and love me, you will feel my presence wherever you are and at the moment when you need it.
- 36. Always seek Me in the best way you can and in Me you will find the Father, Teacher and Friend.
- 37. I have never denied my charity to the one who has sought it, even when he has arrived covered with leprosy. I have forbidden no one to take bread from my table.
- 38. This is how I prepare you because my word will flow from your lips and it will be consolation, prophecy, balm and bulwark in the trials of humanity.
- 39. Look at the trail of pain that the war is leaving and men do not want to wake up from their lethargy, but soon events will arise in the world that move humanity and make it change its route.
- 40. The elements will give voices of justice and when unleashed they will cause portions of land to disappear and become a sea and that seas disappear and in their place the earth arises.
- 41. Volcanoes will erupt to announce the time of judgment and all Nature will be agitated and shaken. Pray that you will know how to behave like good disciples, because that will be the propitious time in which the Marian Trinitarian Spiritualist Doctrine will sink into hearts.
- 42. Full of joy you come to Me today, to sing Hossana! because you are the ones who have heard my voice and my word in the three Ages and recognize that I am the one God who in the three times has come to manifest himself to humanity.
- 43. You do not see mystery in my Trinity because in truth it does not exist. I am one God who has manifested himself in three phases. It is men who, when they deepen in their meditations and in their sciences, become confused.

- 44. The book of teaching is open before you and it is the Teacher who comes to choose the lesson; then you feel that from kindergartens you become disciples according to the love, faith and will that you put when listening to me.
- 45. There are those who, despite hearing me and believing in my presence, have not understood me; others who recognizing the greatness of my revelation have not risen to regeneration and the fulfillment of their mission, others who would like to spread my teaching among men but fear humanity and feel that their lips are silent and there are even those who have told me: "Teacher, let me enjoy the pleasures of the world and once jaded, I will come to you". O ignorant ones who thus speak to your Lord without thinking that the last day of your life you do not know him and when you see him coming you will enter into a struggle with death, with the invincible, and your spirit will detach itself from the flesh to hear the voice of his conscience that tells him that before my presence he is naked of good works, with empty hands, showing that he has lost the opportunity to approach his Father!
- 46. I come to choose from the multitudes those who, full of faith and firmness, will follow me so that they may imitate their Lord by spreading the Law throughout the world. You know that I have no preferences, but that not all of you are in time to be chosen.
- 47. From the earliest times of humanity I have come to use those who have prepared, those who have analyzed my teaching to send through them my messages and my Law to others.
- 48. When I spoke to Abraham, he listened to my word and contemplated his Lord with faith. That voice said to the patriarch: I behold that you are righteous on earth and I make a covenant of covenant with you; it is my will to make numerous generations sprout from you, which will form a people who must recognize and love me and in him all the nations of the earth will be blessed.
- 49. I gave Abraham a son whom he called Isaac and whom he loved deeply, and to test the patriarch's faith and obedience, I asked him to sacrifice him. Abraham was strengthened in his flesh and in his spirit, but recognizing that it was divine order that he was receiving, he only asked in his prayer for strength to carry out that supreme command and prepared himself for the sacrifice of his son.
- 50. That was enough for me, and when Abraham's arm was raised to strike the blow, I stopped his hand, gave him back the life of the beloved son and gave him my gift of peace. Only one of my chosen ones could withstand that test, that's why I chose him so that his example would be written for the men of his time and posterity.

- 51. Then the Lord sent to you his incarnate Word in Jesus, whom you tested and from whom you asked me for his life in order to believe; and my infinite and incomprehensible love for you, he gave him to you as a meek lamb, so that receiving his blood, you would rise to eternal life. You will be able to understand my love for you sinners.
- 52. Today I come to seek you again, but I do not come to engrave the Law in stone, nor to incarnate my Word in a man. My Holy Spirit comes to speak to you through the understanding of the man inspired by Me, to prepare you, so that later you may communicate directly from spirit to Spirit with my Divinity.
- 53. It is the spirit of Elijah who opened the doors of this Era in which I have revealed to you the new teachings contained in the Sixth page of the Book of the Seven Seals, the Book of Life, whose light will illuminate to the last corner of the Earth.
- 54. You belong spiritually to the lineage of Abraham, to the people in whom throughout the ages, all the prophecies and the promises that I made to you through the patriarchs were fulfilled.
- 55. Now I am entrusting to you a new testament that is like an ark, so that humanity may be saved in it.
- 56. Work, sow, but do it within my Law. If I have said to you: my will is yours and your will is mine, I can repeat it to you, but as long as your intention is lawful. Think that nothing unclean should have sprung up from you because you were born from the womb of God, righteous and clean. I gave you the Earth full of blessings so that men could have it as a temporary home.
- 57. If at all times I have come to show myself to men, why then do they need to make my image with their own hands in order to worship me in it?
- 58. People, your restitution in this time has consisted of coming to look for a jewel of incalculable value among the mud. Why? For in the land which you inhabit, which you have turned into a foul swamp, you lost your inheritance in former times; you came without it to my presence, and I had to send you to find it, so that when you returned to Me, you would show it to me. That jewel is the set of virtues. Do good and the more you practice it, the greater the sparkles she gives.
- 59. Do not blame me for having come to teach you in times of pain and sadness, because I did not create the pain.
- 60. Be my good husbandmen and I will send you to the regions to teach this Doctrine. Do not go to teach the superfluous, nor confuse true faith in the spiritual with superstitions. If you mixed these ideas into my Work, it would be better for you to be silent.

- 61. Speak of my truth and I will reward you with my inspiration, as I have rewarded the inspiration of this people and of my spokespersons by pouring out my word more and more extensive.
- 62. Feel my divine presence among you; it has been my will to surprise my people on this day.
- 63. Today I come to ask you: What have you made of the Work that I have entrusted to you? What have you made of my teachings, and how have you delivered my message to your brothers? You are silent before my questions, people, because you know that those same questions had already been asked by your conscience.
- 64. You feel like children before the Teacher and in silence you cry. I forgive you and grant you one more time, so that in it you may become the true disciples.
- 65. You know very well that you have not lacked for teaching, that I have filled you with incentives to continue on the path. Certainly, I present myself as a judge, but I make you feel my Father's love first.
- 66. People: If I were to give the nations peace in exchange for your regeneration and amendment, would you gladly accept this condition and strive to fulfill it? Think about what I am saying to you, disciples.
- 67. I come full of love and meekness so that you may learn to love each other and be humble. I am the example and the book. Listen to Christ again because He is the Way, the Truth and the Life.
- 68. Not only I have come to manifest myself, but also Mary your sweetest Mother and Elijah your Spiritual Shepherd, so that you understand that this is the last time in which God materializes through the human understanding to be seen, heard and felt by man.
- 69. If you, who have heard this word, embrace it with love and make it known as I have taught you, truly I tell you, your seed will reach to the seventh generation; but if you do not have submission and charity, pain will be felt in your children and in their descendants.
- 70. You will have to work a lot within your congregation, so that your merits may be taken into account; you will have to unite in thought and in will; you will have to love each other as brothers and know how to forgive each other your offenses; then you will have broken the chains that bind you to materialism, to self-love, to selfishness, to begin to live and suffer for others.

- 71. Elijah is with you and his light inspires you to finish building the sanctuary in your heart, just as he also gave you courage to tear down your idols from their pedestal. The ray of Elijah has always come to exterminate idolatry, superstition, ignorance and has made men recognize the power of the God of Truth.
- 72. People: Take refuge under Mary's mantle of peace in this time of tribulations and pray for all people, both for those who recognize her as Divine Mother and for those who do not know her.
- 73. See how war spreads like oil on water. The weed will need to be cut off by the roots, so that the Land is clean again.
- 74. Watch and pray for the peace of your nation and keep my word in your heart, because you are still in the time to hear it, but soon this time will pass.
- 75. I receive the prayer of this people who also raise their prayer to the Queen of Heaven, who sends you her caress and deposits in your heart a spiritual flower.
- 76. Blessed are those who come looking for my footprints. You are hearing my voice that I send you from the perfect, a voice that in multiple ways is heard throughout the Universe.
- 77. No one can hide from the Creator's gaze since He is omnipresent. I follow you wherever you go as your own shadow; no thought can escape my Divinity, nor is there any work that has been hidden or ignored by Me. I am the same with the righteous spirits who inhabit lofty mansions, as with those whose spiritual turmoil has caused them to create and inhabit worlds of darkness.
- 78. Here I am with everyone, I am the one expected by some, the one persecuted by others. The Holy Spirit comes to lift the veil of darkness that covered you, so that every eye can be recreated with this light. I am the eternal life that comes in search of the dead to raise them up.
- 79. Rise up in your prayer in such a way that you can reach the thresholds of eternity, where time does not pass and where everything is peace and bliss, because there you will be saturated with true life.
- 80. Think that inexorably the moment will come for everyone to penetrate forever into that dwelling. Why do you insist on dwelling in this world? How little is your faith and your hope in the spiritual life when you cling so much to the Earth, and when I contemplate that you wanted to see in it again those who were yours and who today live in spirit, in better worlds than this. Why do you want them to come to cry again in the

valley of tears and to eat of your bitter bread, if from where they live they are already glimpsing the silhouette of the Promised Land?

- 81. You feel that the Father's righteousness is manifested throughout the universe, but I tell you not to confuse my righteousness with vulgar punishment. This era has surprised you unprepared because you have wasted the times and your gifts and for this reason you feel punished.
- 82. Disciples: Wake up and recognize the time you are in. I tell you that just as no one will be able to withhold my justice, neither will he be able to close the doors of the Hereafter that my charity has opened for you. No one will be able to prevent messages of light, hope and wisdom from descending from those worlds among men.
- 83. I am the only possessor of that kingdom and its key is in my doctrine. Understand then all the grace that I have deposited among you, humble spiritualists, because no sect or religion of this time has the communication of the divine word, nor the presence of the spiritual beings of light sent by my will.
- 84. Let the great religions and sects ignore these teachings, let them deny this communication and judge you; they have forgotten, or do not want to know that Christ has the key to all the mysteries of the spirit. You will see how many who claim to follow me will actually be the ones who persecute me; but my word will have to be fulfilled.
- 85. This is the Third Era in which Christ comes to the world on the cloud full of majesty and surrounded by spiritual beings of light to liberate and save men. I have given them all signs of my presence, I have knocked at every door, but hearing my footsteps, they have denied me. And you have been the humble ones, those who carry in your spirit the seed of the people of God, those who have believed in Me, have felt Me and received Me into your heart.
- 86. No one has been able to stop these manifestations nor has he been able to stop your passage, because the truth is light and it is an invincible sword.
- 87. Today you know that my coming at this time was not to fill you with the riches of the world; however, as one more proof of my presence among you, you have seen my charity palpable, already recovering the lost health, already seeing the doors of work open or receiving my manifestations in as many ways as I have given them to you.
- 88. I will give you all proofs of my presence, both spiritually and materially.
- 89. Religions and sects of the world: Open your doors and like torrents come to Me! Men of power: arise and try my Work! Men, women, seek me, have charity from yourselves! If

this people were not prepared to receive you, I will receive you, I will heal you and I will give you the bread of my word.

- 90. Humanity, pray; I am waiting for you to speak to you and reveal to you the mystery of the Third Time.
- 91. Do you expect glory in the world? You well know that this earth, by the will of man, instead of flowing with milk and honey, pours out weeping and death.
- 92. Prepare yourselves, because it will be your hands that will have to destroy your idolatry once you practice the spiritual worship of God with all love.
- 93. Watch, people, for the fight is approaching and the adversary is approaching. It will not be the Pharaoh of the First Time, nor the Caesar of the Second who will try to reduce you to slavery, afraid of your development and of your light; it will be the darkness of all the centuries that will envelop and threaten you, that is why I have given you the sword of light to fight. In that light there will be faith, wisdom and charity.
- 94. Forgiveness will be one of the virtues that will find the greatest merit before my justice. I say to you once again, "Love one another."
- 95. My love will melt all men and all worlds. Before Me the differences of races, languages and lineages and even the differences that exist in spiritual evolution will disappear.
- 96. Between God as Judge and man there is a ladder that is Mary, the most loving Mother, in whose love the spirits are washed and purified to present themselves before their Lord.
- 97. If the disobedience of Adam, the crime of Cain and the confusion of Babel still weigh on humanity, I will give you occasions to get rid of all those stains.
- 98. I offer you this source of crystal clear and virgin waters so that you have somewhere to quench your thirst and cleanse yourselves of all impurity, but watch over the source because men will arise wanting to deceive you with false spiritualist doctrines and they will tell you that they love God and Mary. Take care, because that will be to disintegrate you from the fold. There will arise those who will mix my Doctrine with human doctrines. Stay alert! For the hour is at hand when I will call you to judgment; then my presence will be like the thunder in the storm and my light like that of the lightning that is born in the East and is lost in the West; then I will call the 144,000 marked by Me so that before my justice they will deliver their harvest; some will be in matter and others in spirit.

99. Those who followed me in 1866 will be present at this judgment, so that they will also answer for the first seed. Before peace comes there will be judgment. You will see strong against strong rise up and in their struggles their strength and their pride will weaken; by then, the Earth will have been bathed in the blood of sinners and also of innocents and when these trials have been, peace will come to the nations because men will be recognizing as the only, strong and just God.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 61

- 1. As my ray descends among you, the angels join your spirit in prayer and homage to the Father.
- 2. The fear of my justice has raised the fervor of this people, seeing that the elements are unleashed in these days of trial. Why are you afraid? Have I not taught you to pray and to shield yourselves with faith?
- 3. Behold, the elements are showing you the fulfillment of the prophecies of times past. If you have had to live and see these events, do not be afraid of the will of your Father, everything serves to purify you.
- 4. I am entrusting to each one of you a portion of hearts to lead you by his word and his examples; but if you falter in trials, what confidence can you instill in your brothers about my teaching? Among the multitudes who follow you there are hearts of rock that only with good works will be able to be moved and converted to my Doctrine.
- 5. Live alert and be sensitive because at every step and in any place I will introduce you to the needy and you should not pass indifferent next to him without feeling his neediness. Even those whom you look at only once in your life are part of your portion; they will recognize you in the hereafter.
- 6. Do not look at pictures of pain just out of curiosity; always be animated by the noblest feelings so that your works contain true charity and so that you bring comfort to your brothers; do not flee from a hospital, nor be horrified by a leper, a mutilated or who is attacked by any contagious disease, do not look with contempt or repulsion at a prison, or pass by it without raising a prayer for those who are in it. Reach out your hand with love to those who have fallen, to those who find themselves forgotten by men. How much good will you do them in their spirit!
- 7. Temper your hearts for the struggle, I do not want weak soldiers in my ranks; your presence on the path of your brothers can mean salvation, liberation, health and peace for them.
- 8. Soon I will raise my word from among you and those who have not wanted to carry it in their hearts will be waiting for pain to come to polish them. How could you bear witness to my new manifestation if you are not prepared?
- 9. If in the Second Time my Word spoke through Jesus the child before the doctors of the law, making their lips silent before my questions and surprising them with my answers, truly I tell you, that at this time my Word will come before the new doctors, theologians

and sages, to interrogate and answer them; for this it is necessary that you prepare yourselves, I will send you to give this testimony to humanity and if men do not believe you, I will tell them: "If you do not believe my emissaries because of their poverty and their humility, believe them because of their wonders". The works of my disciples will be accompanied by signs in nature and in the life of peoples that will make humanity meditate on the truth of my Doctrine.

- 10. I do not want those marked after their earthly journey to return to the spiritual valley enveloped by darkness. I want to receive you full of light, strength and love to send you in spirit to Earth as an invisible army that will come to clear the roads, to free the captives, to awaken those who sleep in ignorance, in pride or in vices. What will become of those who, having received the sign of the Holy Spirit, present themselves without light and without merit in the Hereafter? Will the Lord send them among his armies of light or will he have to make them reincarnate again so that they come to wash away their impurities?
- 11. Truly, truly, I say to you, you do not know what times await mankind on this earth, nor do you wish to come and inhabit it in those days.
- 12. Turn away, turn away from sin, because my sword of justice comes implacably to exterminate evil. I will help those who struggle to be saved and I will help with my charity those who mourn for the error of men. Yes, people, there are men and women who take care to remain in virtue, in the good, and parents who pray that their children do not deviate from the good path.
- 13. I exhort you to a well-understood penance, one that does not deprive you of anything, that is beneficial to the spirit and to the body but in which you exempt yourselves from everything that is harmful, however healthy and pleasant it may seem to you, even if this abstention means a sacrifice.
- 14. Wherever you step, leave a trace of love and charity so that whoever passes by receives the light, then you will be imitating your Master. Truly, I tell you, one of the deepest traces that you can leave in the hearts of your brothers and sisters is that of forgiveness for the offenses received.
- 15. Your heart has opened full of humility to confess before your Lord and I who am the One on whom all offenses fall; I grant you my forgiveness as a breath of peace that calms your spirit and fills your heart with hope. What more can your spirit desire in the exile in which he finds himself?

- 16. The Father speaks to you from his Kingdom, Mary covers you with her mantle and Elijah watches over you; know how to appreciate the grace that has been granted to you.
- 17. Behold, the Book of True Life is opened before your eyes, so that you will not go into darkness. If I endowed you with spirit, the most natural and just thing is that I show him something more than Nature can teach him. A spirit should not live in ignorance in the midst of my creation since he is superior to everything around him.
- 18. I thirst not only for your love, but for your understanding.
- 19. Take with spiritual elevation the trials and vicissitudes of life so that they may be profitable to your spirit, for truly I tell you, through them you will clearly understand many teachings of your Father.
- 20. Accept your destiny, be content with what you possess, be patient. Why do you sometimes lose your cool and despair? Because you forget your principle as well as the debts that you have to repay.
- 21. Let your spirit understand and be satisfied with his restitution and you will feel that the light penetrates into your interior, filling you with hope, strength and joy.
- 22. Know that it was not my will that you weep, nor that it pleases me to see tears in your eyes; but when I saw that your spirit, who came clean to earth, has been stained with the sins of the world, I let him purify himself so that he could return to Me. If the ignorant deny my righteousness and the weak succumb, they are forgiven; but you who have heard this word, who have received this Law, cannot despair or blaspheme, unless you extinguish the light of your faith and fall into confusion. Do you not think that if you were lacking in this way, it would be as much as staining this white leaf that I have given you, or as throwing away from you the bread that I offered you with so much love?
- 23. Do not weaken, do not get sick again or allow anyone to take away the gifts that I am teaching you to develop; know how to take advantage of the teaching and the strength that I give you so that you transform bitterness and suffering into peace and love; if there are discords within your home, it is that you have not known how to put into practice my lessons of love.
- 24. As long as you listen to me you feel safe, but as soon as you leave the premises, you feel stalked in many ways. Am I the one who tempts you, who makes you fall and who wants you to get lost? Disciples: If I have allowed temptations to exist, let them test you; your mission is to resist with faith until you turn darkness into light. If I put the one who has been lacking in your path, it is not to make you fall, but so that you may save him;

pray recognizing that you are in the time of the struggle of the spirit and that you must fulfill the precept that tells you to "Love one another".

- 25. Be active, do not sleep Or do you want to wait for the persecutions to catch you sleeping? Do you want to fall back into idolatry? Do you expect strange doctrines to come to be imposed by force and fear? Be alert because false prophets will arise in the East, confusing the peoples; unite so that your voice may resound throughout the world and that in time he alerts humanity.
- 26. To help you in your unification, I am making myself felt among you in many ways to make you understand the time in which you are, but how few there are who, feeling my presence, know how to say: it is the Lord! Men sleep spiritually, you who hear me have awakened, but you still do not get up to wake up others.
- 27. From within these humble enclosures the new message for humanity will come out, from them the multitudes will come out bearing on their lips the testimony of their regeneration and their spiritual advancement.
- 28. How materially poor these houses of prayer have been, but their greatness has been spiritual! The enclosures where you have listened to my word are like a stout and leafy tree whose shade has been healthy, its presence has instilled peace and confidence and its fruits have fed you, they have sheltered the adulterer, the infanticide, the vicious, the sick, those who stained their hand with the blood of their fellow, the poor, those hungry for love; tears have flowed in everyone, prayers have been raised and words of gratitude have been heard. Step by step in these precincts, this people has been purified with tears and prayers.
- 29. Now humanity is being purified in the midst of great sorrows; the war has spread its influence throughout the world and the weak man has given in. Today rivers of blood are flowing, nations are rising up against nations, mothers themselves are pushing their children into war. Then all the consequences will come: plague, famine and death; there will be no place free from such extermination, rare diseases will appear, leprosy will spread and blindness too. The sun will feel like fire, the fields that were fertile yesterday will become sterile and the waters will be polluted. Therefore you must prepare yourselves, because my sign will not be enough to be saved; how many, without being of my marked ones, will be saved, how many, without being of my chosen ones, will know how to find the way of salvation! Watch and pray.
- 30. Verily I tell you, if at this time you hear my word on earth through a human understanding, in other worlds it is also heard, although through other channels, by other means; but those wonders you will know until you penetrate to the spiritual life.

- 31. Who has not felt uneasy about the life beyond? Who of those who have lost a loved one in this world, has not felt the longing to contemplate him again or at least to know where he is? You will know everything; you will look at them again; but do merit now, lest when you leave this Earth, in the spiritual valley you ask where those whom you hope to find are, and they tell you that you cannot see them because they are on a higher scale; do not forget that time has told you that in the Father's house there are many mansions.
- 32. Eat the bread of my word so that sadness and pain may depart from your heart and you may presume eternal life; I give you a little of that peace.
- 33. Listen to Me once again by removing the evil thoughts that the world inspires from your mind and thus you will be able to penetrate with preparation into the spiritual teachings that I have come to reveal to you. Here, at the moment of your elevation, at that moment when you struggle to concentrate in the depths of your heart, is when the passions of the flesh are reflected in your spirit, when will you let the attributes and beauties of the spirit be fully reflected in your body?
- 34. Purify yourselves so that you may be able to feel me; put aside little by little your materiality, Leave the false deities who dwell in insane pleasures, in vanities and superfluous ambitions, dominate your passions that come to tempt you and tell them as Christ said in the desert: "You will not tempt your Lord, but you will worship Him".
- 35. I come to remind you also that I taught you to pay a tribute to God and another to Caesar, because I see that you are giving everything to Caesar. Meditate a moment in each day because inexorably the time will come when you listen to my voice that calls you to take judgment and then it will be when your spirit responds of itself and of its envelope. Do not be afraid of Me in that hour, I am not unjust, be afraid of yourselves.
- 36. If I have shown you on earth that I am your benefactor by loving and forgiving you, do you think that when you come to the spiritual life you will find me changed?
- 37. If I seek you and follow you with such eagerness, if I speak to you and lean down to where you are, it is because I do not want that when I leave this world you get lost in infinity, that you run out of light, that you look for me and you do not find me, that being very close to you you feel me very far away, and you do not listen to me or contemplate me.
- 38. Listen to my lessons and put them into practice. Blessed are those of you who, living in the midst of privations, vicissitudes and bitterness, still ask for those who weep, forget yourselves and pray for the peace of the nations, because those who do this will find the

path of light that leads to the kingdom of perfection and in the hour of their judgment their burden will be lighter.

- 39. I have been showering your spirit with benefits so that even the needy who complained about not being able to do charity because he had nothing, today recognizes that spiritually he has an inexhaustible flow.
- 40. I am speaking to you through a channel very worthy of my Divinity: man, and in truth I tell you, this communication has never been interrupted. I am the eternal Word, who has always spoken and will always speak to his beloved children.
- 41. According to the density of the darkness of the world, so is the intensity of the light that I send you so that humanity may know the true way. If you were already prepared, how much you would enjoy feeling my presence at every step, in every place and in every being. You would feel me in your heart, you would listen to me in your spirit, you would see me in all my works, even in the smallest ones. Today humanity exclaims: "My God, how dark are the paths of life!"without contemplating that Elijah, the Messenger of the Third Time, has illuminated the roads with my light and that in them you can clearly see the traces of my blood.
- 42. My Kingdom is coming against your kingdom, I have risen up in war against the world, but let no one be troubled, because my sword is of love and my armies come armed with peace and light. The enemies of my Kingdom will fall dejected under the universal force of love and those enemies could not be my children, but their imperfections, their disobediences, their sins, which I will make disappear.
- 43. How could I take your weapons of hatred and death to exterminate you? Could I be the destroyer of my own children? Is this conceivable in God? I say to you, Behold your king without crown, without scepter and without mantle. Search my word, judge me through it if you will. I tell you that my Kingdom has come to you at this time to teach you spirit-to-Spirit communication with your Father.
- 44. You are the wayfarers to whom it will be given to contemplate the new Jerusalem, the white and luminous city that is not found on Earth because it is spiritual. Go ahead, persevere in faith, travel the path full of bitterness and roughness, until you reach the great door where you will see me, there I will receive you and show you the greatness of my Kingdom that is the power of my glory; to help you get there I give you my staff of love.

- 45. Today you seek my word to strengthen your spirit because you know that it is a propitious time to penetrate the path of spirituality. The path is traced by each man in his heart, it is only necessary that he wants to find it. My love has come to show its strength to all my children and my light has not left anyone in darkness.
- 46. Thousands and thousands of beings live in despair and anguish, but the time will come when you will see them rise to the light, because their pain is leading them to the path of eternal life. My light descends on humanity like a divine inspiration, but then doubt arises in men and they do not believe that it is the voice of the Lord that speaks to them, and they have not yet understood what Era they are in.
- 47. My seed, which is of love, truth, charity, health and peace, is destined for everyone who wants to sow it.
- 48. You who hear my word through the human understanding are not the only ones who receive spiritual messages; I know where other of my new disciples are, those who lovingly prepare to receive my divine thoughts by inspiration and intuitively know what time this is. Know that I did not grant everyone the grace to receive my light or that of the spiritual world through the human brain; some have been prepared in one way, others in another, but all will agree on the truth that is one, some and others will recognize each other in spirituality in the works of love and charity towards your brothers.
- 49. Humanity would like to have the visit of a new Messiah who would save it from the abyss, or at least hear the humanized voice of God vibrating in the winds and I tell you that it would be enough for you to observe a little or gather your spirit in meditation to give it sensitivity, so that you would listen to how everything speaks to you. If it seems impossible to you that the stones speak, I tell you that not only the stones but everything that surrounds you speaks to you of your Creator so that you wake up from your dreams of greatness, pride and materialism.
- 50. This is the sunset of an era and the dawn of a new time; the light of dawn is already appearing, when the shadows of the night have not yet dissipated; the miracle is before your eyes and you still do not feel it because of your hardness of heart. How are you going to enter into meditation if you have not yet repented of your faults?
- 51. You have become familiar with the wickedness and vice that surrounds you, you naturally look at murder, dishonor, adultery, you fight virtue and instead disguise vice, to show yourself clean in appearance in the eyes of your brothers.

- 52. Verily I tell you, out of this darkness mankind will come to the light, but that step will be slow. What would become of men if in an instant they understood all the evil they have caused? Some would lose their reason, others would take their lives.
- 53. Do not wait, people, to find yourselves in spirit to rise up to bring to the world the news of my manifestation among you, this news will reach the heart of humanity and that will be the beginning of its spirituality.
- 54. When men have regenerated they will feel my presence and my love in their hearts.
- 55. O my little children, you cannot imagine the divine longing with which I approach your heart! I come to talk to you, to recreate seeing you around my table. If you have not yet learned to rise to Me, I descend to you. I will never stop loving you, I will never get tired of looking at you with tenderness.
- 56. This way of hearing me through a human interpreter will end and the hour will sound when the Father will ring the bell to call you to congregation and you will hear this word for the last time.
- 57. 1950 is approaching the year in which you will cease to hear me; do not believe that when the echo of the last bell has disappeared, rest will come for this people; on the contrary, that will be the first moment of your struggle, of the great journey that you are going to start.
- 58. Today you are like my disciples of the Second Time, surrounding the Master, listening to his Doctrine and observing his works; the Master was the one who spoke to the crowds, the one who did wonders among the needy, the one who guided and corrected and the one who defended them; but He had announced his departure to them and they knew that they would remain in the world like sheep among wolves.
- 59. How they dreaded that hour! And when the moment of separation came, they were left alone on Earth, but the Master accompanied them from his Kingdom, his Spirit encouraged them at all times and fulfilled to them every last of his promises.
- 60. Why do you, who know that this way of communicating will end, wait with indifference for that year of 1950? Why do those of you who are already tired think that after that time you will be able to lie down to sleep? Think that today you are simply the children who will later become teachers; but do not be afraid of the fulfillment of your mission, remember that when I was among my disciples at that time they were also children in my teaching.
- 61. On a certain occasion I said to Andrew, who was one of my twelve apostles: Do you have faith in Me: "Yes, Master," he answered me. Do you believe that in my name you

will be able to heal the sick? "Yes Sir, I think I can do it." Well, I said to him, go along that road that leads to Jericho and on it you will find a sick man; anoint him in my name and bring me news.

- 62. Andrew started walking and on the way he found the sick man who was a leper and said to him: In the name of Christ, my Master and Lord, heal; but the leper looked at him sadly without experiencing any relief. For the second and third time Andrew spoke my name, but the sick man was not healed. Sorrowfully, the disciple returned to Me and weakly said, "Master, the sick man has not been healed, he has not been cleansed of his leprosy, my faith in you has not been enough for me, but I have understood that what you do, we will not be able to do it; moreover, the man's illness is incurable."
- 63. Then I said to him, "Andrew, follow me," and I led him to the sick man, whom I simply touched with my hand and said to him, "Be healthy." The leper was instantly cleansed.
- 64. Andrew, ashamed and at the same time amazed, asked me how this could have been, to which I replied that charity worked miracles, that he could not achieve it because he doubted this power and felt horror of touching the leper. However, later, how many sick and among them how many lepers Andrew, my beloved disciple, healed.
- 65. I want to make you understand that during this time of my preaching you are developing your gifts, and that when you come to err I correct you, but your best fruits will come after you have listened to me.
- 66. Nothing pending or unfinished will the spirit leave on earth.
- 67. What I am telling you is being heard by a few; however, it will reach all hearts. As my word of the Second Time has spread throughout the entire roundness of the earth, the word of this time will be like a fruitful watering on the seed that I sowed before.
- 68. Do not believe that you are the only means to make my Law known to men; but it is necessary that you fulfill the mission that corresponds to you because you are within my divine plans, Do not be cowed by slander or humiliation, keep in mind the way that your Lord walked on earth. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, I am the door.
- 69. It is time that you make my Doctrine shine with your works so that my name may resound to the most hidden corner of the earth; some will be precursors of others, just as Elijah has been my precursor in all times.
- 70. If you come on my way, you will not feel fatigue, nor will you come to Me tired; on this path I have come to shed my light with this word that I give you through the spokesman, a word that you will soon cease to hear. Engrave deeply on this path the

imprint of your steps so that tomorrow they will do you justice by considering you my good disciples and your example will serve as an encouragement to those who come after; I wait for you in eternity; therefore, it will never be too late to reach Me.

71. In my blood you will wash away all your stains, for what does my blood mean but my love? I will see you dwelling in my bosom, at the top of the scale of perfection after having crossed the arid and desolate deserts of your restitution, after having saved the crossroads of passions and having freed you from the waves of the raging sea; the pain, the struggles will pass, and you will finally reach the mansion where there is true peace, the happiness not felt by the human heart and where the light of infinite wisdom shines.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 62

- 1. Beloved disciples: I come to confirm to you that what I told you in times past is being fulfilled; in the same way what I have prophesied to you through the understanding of man in this age will be fulfilled. This is the reason why faith has been revived in these multitudes who at first came to search my word to verify if it was true that the Divine Master was giving his lessons of love to his children and who have then dedicated themselves to study and analysis to then bring this Doctrine to humanity.
- 2. You begin to love everything that is worthy of your heart, clean of passions and of your spirit, and insensibly you are ceasing to love everything that you once aspired to in the world. This is how the Spirit of Truth speaks to you in this time when he manifests his word through clumsy, humble and sinful creatures. You have erected small and poor enclosures in the most remote corners of the cities and villages, and crowds eager to listen to my teaching have gathered in them.
- 3. At that time the people heard Jesus speaking in the villages, on the banks of the rivers and in the fields until the moment arrived when my work had to be consummated and I entered Jerusalem, the city whose name will always be united to that of the Master; but that people no longer allowed me to leave, not because they loved me, but because they had to put to death the one who brought them the message of greater teaching than those who had received from their Lord until then.
- 4. Now Christ says to you: "I am the gate of the new Jerusalem, blessed be everyone who enters the white and holy city through it, because he will not leave it either, but not because he will encounter death; on the contrary, he will find eternal life there."
- 5. Meanwhile, your bodies will descend to the earth, in whose bosom they will be confused to fertilize it, because even after they are dead they will still be sap and life; your consciousness that is over your being will not remain on Earth, but will come with the spirit to show itself before him as a book whose deep and wise lessons will be studied by the spirit. There your spiritual eyes will be opened to the truth and in an instant you will know how to interpret what you have not been able to understand in a lifetime; there you will know what it means to "be children of God and brother of your fellow men"; there you will understand the value of all that you have possessed, you will experience regret and regret for the mistakes made, for the time lost, and the most beautiful purposes of amendment and reparation will be born from you.
- 6. It was necessary that I should come at this time, with a broader and more complete teaching to clarify mysteries and to destroy darkness in order that you might know all the

gifts with which your Father has clothed you; without that knowledge and without that development, you would not have been able to approach Me and you would always be sailing in your sea of uncertainties.

- 7. The gifts and powers that you possess, you have not been able to take advantage of them due to your ignorance; but if in any of my children they have manifested spontaneously or naturally, there has been no shortage of those who judge him abnormal or attribute hidden and perverse powers to him.
- 8. Poor humanity that, having the true God for God, does not know him or understand him, just as it has not been able to know itself, because it wears a blindfold of darkness over its eyes because of its religious fanaticism, because of that impure and imperfect cult that has always been an obstacle to its elevation and evolution; but I, Who am the true and only shepherd of the spirits, to lead them to the abode that my charity has marked out for them, I come in search of the wayward sheep to lead them to the path of light that leads to the heavenly pasture.
- 9. For this I come to show you a new page of the Book of True Life.
- 10. I come to take nothing from you; on the contrary, I come to leave everything to you. It is not yet time for me to come for the harvest.
- 11. I am teaching you with my divine lessons to till the land and when you have advanced in the analysis and knowledge of my Law, you will make it known to your brothers with the testimony of your works of love and charity. I will from eternity follow in your footsteps and watch over your sowing; when the time is right, you will present your harvest to me.
- 12. You live in a time of trials, there is not an hour of the day when you are not under some test. Under the weight of them the profane blasphemes and the surprised disciple wonders: Why, if I am following in the footsteps of the Master, do I feel myself bending under the weight of the trials? And the Master answers you. He who follows me will carry a cross and the closer he accompanies me and imitates me, the more bitter will be his chalice, because without trials what would you be? When would you get to me?
- 13. The glory of the Spirit is for those who carry the weight of their cross on their shoulder and have a look of forgiveness for those who offend them, a word of comfort for those who suffer and a hand that blesses all who cross their path.
- 14. Grace will reach those who, on the via dolorosa of their life, when they fall, know how to get up with resignation and without throwing away the cross of their mission,

reach with it to the top of the mountain; because these will have imitated their Teacher in their life, and with Him they will be in His Kingdom.

- 15. Do not believe that Christ, because he was God made man, bled and died without feeling pain in his agony; truly I tell you, Christ's pain was real and there has been no pain before or since to equal it; it was so intense in his very flesh, that it exclaimed: My God, my God, Why have you abandoned me?
- 16. They will also come to offer you the chalice of pain. Do not reject him, for no proof greater than your strength will ever be sent to you!
- 17. I am awakening you with my light and thus I will awaken the religions with the truth of this word.
- 18. My charity has enlightened every spirit in this time and the questioning and the restlessness have arisen in them. Men and women rise up in search of light because they feel like castaways in the middle of the storm.
- 19. From the men of science lost in the sea of life to the rude of understanding feel the arrival of the new time. How many of these men, when looking for me, will have to stumble upon you to ask you what the Master taught you! Not all will arrive with meekness, there will be those who demand proof to believe and others who threaten you; that is the time for which you must be prepared, that will be the occasion to do merits before your Lord.
- 20. You will speak as I have taught you, the flowery word without essence that men use will not spring from your lips; let the humble, simple and sincere word be the one that sprouts from your lips and it will touch all the fibers of whoever receives it. Make yourselves worthy also that I reveal to you the mysteries that in my arcanum await the moment of coming to light. Strengthen yourselves in Me, do not recoil at anything. It is not my will that men, through fear, should shut your mouths and make my people silent.
- 21. Value the trials that you have passed so that you will not fear those that are to come! You defeated Pharaoh, you passed over the idols that you used to worship as if they were your God, you forgot the traditions to stick to the Law and you rejected religious fanaticism and in that struggle your spirit has been tempered.
- 22. Do not give your body more importance than it actually has or let it take the place that only your spirit corresponds to.
- 23. Understand that the envelope is only the instrument you need for the spirit to manifest on Earth.

- 24. You will rise up clothed in humility to fulfill your mission and you will be surprised to see how a mysterious force is arranging and preparing everything on your way. Thus, when you come to deposit the seed of my Doctrine in some heart, you will discover that before you came to him, he had already been warned and prepared and that is why he knew how to receive the seed in his bosom.
- 25. Do not be cowed by the barrenness of the fields at this time. Do not be discouraged if, when sowing a seed, you discover that there are only stones under the earth. Fight against the same stones, I am giving you the tools; have faith and I promise to manifest myself wherever you need me.
- 26. Watch, for men are preparing and will unite in large and strong groups without knowing why they do it; but you know that they are rising up in search of the third of my revelations, in search of the one who promised them to return. They will look for light in the past testaments waiting to find a word that confirms their belief that this is the time of my return as the Holy Spirit.
- 27. Men question me and say to me: "Lord, if you exist, why don't you manifest yourselves among us if in other times you have descended to our dwelling place? Why don't you come today? Is our iniquity now so great that it prevents you from coming to save us? You have always been looking for the lost, the blind, the leper, the world is now full of these, do we no longer inspire you with mercy? You told your apostles that you would return among men and that you would give signs of your arrival which we think we are contemplating. Why don't you show us your face?
- 28. There are the men waiting for me without feeling that I am among them. I am before their eyes and they do not see me, I speak to them and they do not hear my voice, and when they come to look at me for a moment, they deny me, but I continue to bear witness about Me, and I continue to wait for those who are waiting for me.
- 29. And truly, the signs of my manifestation in this age have been great; the very blood of men poured out in torrents, soaking the earth, has marked the time of my presence among you as the Holy Spirit.
- 30. Everything was written in the book of the Seven Seals that is found in God and whose existence was revealed to humanity through John, the Apostle and prophet; the content of that book has only been revealed to you by the Divine Lamb, because there has not existed on earth or in heaven a righteous spirit who could clarify for you the profound mysteries of the love, life and justice of God; but the Divine Lamb, who is Christ, untied the seals that closed the Book of life to reveal its contents to his children. And now Elijah was sent as a representative of the Third Age and as a forerunner of my communication

among men to prepare your spirit to understand this revelation. He was the one who laid the first stone of the temple of the Holy Spirit and who revealed to you that you were at the time of the Sixth Seal and that all those who listen and contemplate these manifestations, would remain as witnesses before humanity, to whom they should deliver my truth testifying with their works the reality of my manifestation.

- 31. The first brains for whom this light was manifested were prepared by my charity; but in order to be worthy of my manifestation, they prayed and persevered in faith, in respect and in elevation; among them are my son Roque and my servant Damiana, spokespersons in whom, first Elijah in him and then the Divine Word in her, announced to humanity the arrival of the Third Time. Through him I began to call the children of Israel and to point out the chosen ones from each tribe.
- 32. Since then some of my children have tried to put out this light; but truly I tell you, no one will be able to do it, because the light of the Sixth candlestick comes from God; rather, those who have wanted to fight against that light have fanned its flame.
- 33. Now, study my lesson and tell me if all these prophecies could have been fulfilled in the bosom of any religion.
- 34. With a word of love and of life I have come to teach you a more perfect worship and you have known a new communication with your Father that prepares you for perfect communication from Spirit to spirit.
- 35. The gifts that the spirit possesses were discovered to you and you understood that possessing an inheritance, you did not know it. I persuaded you of my presence by granting you the benefits that only my charity can do, both in your bodily health and in your morals, in the path of your life, because only the light of faith will be able to make you reach the end of the path of your spiritual restitution.
- 36. Today I receive from each of my children his offering and his request.
- 37. Take away from your spirit and from your body the weariness, because you still have to walk and you still have to work. The time of the pain has coincided with that of my arrival, so you are not alone. How much joy will be experienced by those who counterbalance the sufferings of life with the practice of my Doctrine!
- 38. In this time your heart will learn to beat with love for others, because you will come to recognize yourselves in truth as brothers and sisters in God. The hand of the one who loves will be strong to lift up the fallen. The rock that feels the touch of my charity, will flow inexhaustible water.

- 39. Today the lips of the children of this people are still closed to announce to the world that Christ, the Rabbi, has returned; but your silence must not be prolonged because tomorrow you will weep for your disobedience.
- 40. Truly believe that your works will remain as seed for future generations and that for this reason you had to go through the crucible of pain to purify yourselves and so that you could understand the gifts that I have given you. Many of you had to wash in the waters of purification. The understanding of the spokesman was cleansed, the heart of the one who had to lead crowds, the hand of the one who had to anoint the sick, the spiritual gaze of those who were to penetrate into the afterlife to prophesy.
- 41. The pain, the cup of bitterness and the trials of your life have given you the courage to resist the approaching struggle, because truly I tell you that your faith, your spirituality and your patience will be put to the test by humanity. I say this not only to whoever is listening to me, but to everyone who, even after the time of this manifestation, rose up taking up his cross to follow me.
- 42. Put on meekness, piety, humility, so that you can be recognized as my disciples. If you behave truly as disciples of Jesus, the Pharisees themselves, when they approach you hidden under a disguise to surprise you, will be the wolves who become tame sheep before your example.
- 43. I come to save you with my light; there is not one who can say today that he is safe. Truly I tell you, if I were to offer you salvation at this time in exchange for a righteous man, you would be lost, because you could present no righteous man to me.
- 44. Humanity is shipwrecked in the midst of a tempest of sins and vices. Not only man, when he becomes an adult, pollutes his spirit by allowing the development of his passions; also the child in his early childhood, sees the boat capsize where he sails. My word, full of revelations, rises up in the midst of this humanity, like an immense beacon that reveals to the shipwrecked the true route and encourages hope in those who were losing faith.
- 45. It is written that every eye will see me, because spiritually all will know my truth; the blind will open their eyes to the light and behold Elijah leading crowds before my presence. The incredulous world will be overwhelmed by this kind of testimonies, of surprises and trials, and while some deny me using the scriptures as proof, others will rejoice because they will see the hour of fulfillment of many prophecies that I announced by the mouth of my prophets and by the lips of Jesus.

- 46. Those who are waiting for my arrival in the bosom of their churches do not even sense in what form and where I am communicating, despite the fact that my manifestation made itself felt through numerous events. Like the lightning that is born in the East and is lost in the West, so has my arrival been; but the vibration and the reflection of my spirit have been transformed among you into a human word so that you can understand who it was who knocked on the door of the hearts of men and why the signs were given.
- 47. I have wanted to communicate through humble brains, because they, being free of prejudices, clean of crooked interpretations of my Law, were the ones indicated to transmit my word with greater purity. This word will be hotly discussed by humanity, even if it would like to spread a veil of indifference over it, because it will be at this time, the only one that will shed light on many mysteries and on many confusions.
- 48. Verily I tell you that after 1950, I will touch with my power and my justice all the rites that are celebrated in the world, and if their ministers and pastors do not wake up to this touch, I, using the children, will speak to them. Just as the nations have been touched by my justice, so the different religions will be touched. Every crown, every sceptre, every title and hierarchy will be judged.
- 49. People: Where do you keep the words and the teachings that I have brought to you with so much love? See that this word has been the divine caress with which your Father has come to awaken you at this time, or are you going to wait for the unleashed elements to come to awaken you from your sleep?
- 50. The Father would not like to appear before his people with complaints, but by blessing their works; but the purpose of regeneration does not yet arise among you, and that is that you have not yet come to understand all the love that your Master has shown you, getting rid of the dross to put on his grace.
- 51. Do you not hear the voice of conscience telling you that you are the disciples of the Third Time? Hear that voice and get up. Already your Master wrote with his passion, his doctrine and his example in the heart of humanity, the Law that you must follow. The apostles, those martyrs fought for the preparation of the seeds of my Doctrine; now you fight for the benefit of the generations of tomorrow because from it you will reap the ripe fruit that will give peace and happiness to your spirit.
- 52. May it be love for your God, charity for your brothers and the desire for perfection that leads you to the practice of my teachings. Let it not be pain or fear of my justice that you need to feel impelled to work, because then your merits will not be true before Me.

- 53. Let other peoples wake up for the new time as they contemplate the regions devastated by the waters, the nations destroyed by war and the plague annihilating lives. Those peoples, who are overabundant in their sciences and lethargic in the splendor of their religions, will not recognize my word in this humble form, nor will they feel my manifestation in spirit; therefore, the Earth will have to be shaken first, and Nature will say to men: "The time has come and the Lord has come among you." For humanity to wake up, open its eyes and accept that I am the one who has arrived, the power and pride of man will first be touched; but your mission is to watch, pray and prepare yourselves.
- 54. Someone says to me in his heart: Lord, how is it possible that by loving us so much you make us feel your justice in that way? To which I say to you: if my justice did not respond to your actions in that way, you would be irretrievably lost. If I allow pain to pass through you and also death, it is because pain purifies and death renews the spirit. How is it that you should not have poured out a cup of pain and death if you have created it yourself? Truly I tell you, the pain and death in the flesh are less terrible than what the spirit feels because of remorse or regret for having offended its Creator with its faults.
- 55. You are listening without understanding. Do not leave the entire weight of understanding my word, either to the spirit or to matter, but let each one take the part that truly corresponds to him; it must be conscience that says what concerns one and the other.
- 56. When you see that I have come to you full of peace, do you not move to compassion thinking of those of your brothers who do not have a moment of peace? Would it not cause joy to your heart, if I told you that by your prayers and thoughts wrapped in charity, your brothers can awaken to the light?
- 57. The Father came at that time to save his children; in this time, it will be humans who save each other with the love that their Father taught them.
- 58. My charity has built a bridge between my Kingdom and the Earth; that bridge is my people, through it the multitudes will reach the Promised Land.
- 59. I have poured out my wisdom among my people; Mary has poured out her love in your heart and where is that love and that wisdom that you have not yet presented to me? What do you do with what you receive from the divine mercy? You doubt at times because I come in spirit. Feel this way about me because in truth I tell you that you will never have me as a man anymore.
- 60. Through the lips of the spokesman you hear my word and this voice has made the call to those who had lost their way, to those who, believing to find better places than those that the Father has assigned for each of his children, have gone after men, pleasures and

riches of the world. These children have come to my presence with their clothes in tatters, with a jaded heart and with the traces that the drunkenness of materialism has left on their entire being. When the Father asks you about your garment, understand that it is that of dignity, which is white and pure and in this way you must always present it to me.

- 61. Many are turning to Me, is it because they love Me? No, it is that the moment came when the world could not offer them what they asked for, then they remembered that I exist; but I receive them, because here, listening to me, they will repent of their sins and love for the Father will be born in their heart, The light of my word will be in my children like a new dawn and their past will be like the night when it has faded.
- 62. Completely quench your thirst, think that very soon your word will have to quench that of your brother. If listening to me and drinking this wine you still feel thirsty, it is because your heart is longing for the glories of the world. Only my very patient and loving word will be able to make the miracle of your transformation and then you will be worthy to get up on the roads giving my teaching to your brothers. You will humiliate no one, nor deny my charity; you will distinguish no one, because you would not imitate me. Peradventure do you think that my blood shed on the cross has ceased to fall on any of the sinners?
- 63. When John the Baptist announced the imminent coming of the Kingdom of Heaven, his prophecy was for everyone. That prophet and forerunner of Christ has been among you at this time; he came before my ray communicated through the human understanding and he also came to announce to you that the coming of the Holy Spirit was near. His announcement, his prophecy, was without distinction for all and you have known him at this time under the name of Elijah, because that spirit is that of that prophet who has been in all times before humanity, and is the forerunner who has prepared the ways of the Lord. That is why I welcome you all, because I came without judging sins or humiliating the one who has been most defiled. These will be the ones who love me the most ardently, because their faults were many and they were all forgiven.
- 64. The star that announces my presence and my word has been contemplated only by the humble; kings and men of science have slept in its greatness and have not been able to discover in the firmament the divine light to rise up after it, like those magi of the East who left everything to arrive before that light of heaven that announced to the world the arrival of the Savior. If men of science were to seek my light and those who live in opulence were to practice some of my teachings, they would feel my presence inside their heart.

- 65. At that time I told you that a camel would sooner pass through the eye of a needle than a rich miser in the Kingdom of Heaven. Today I tell you that it is necessary that these hearts divest themselves of their selfishness and practice charity with their brothers, so that their spirit can pass through the narrow path of salvation. It is not necessary to divest oneself of possessions and wealth, only of selfishness.
- 66. How many of you were owners of some wealth on earth yesterday and forgot about the miseries and needs of your fellow men; when the hour of his judgment came for your spirit, you felt that your volume of sins was so great and the spiritual door so narrow, that you understood that you could not pass through.
- 67. Today it is not a flow of material goods that you should share with the needy; your flow at this time is of light and spiritual knowledge, by which you can consider yourselves rich in spirit; but think that if it is a serious fault before God to deny your brother the riches of the world by having them, what will it be to deny him the spiritual graces that never diminish no matter how much he gives of them? What will be the justice for these rich of the spirit who show themselves to be so selfish?
- 68. I have destined you to give great lessons to humanity through you, In truth I tell you that this people has not been formed by chance, nor has a single heart arrived by chance; the 144,000 who in spirit and matter are to rise up, will be like an open book of light, experience and restitution. That is why I am touching their spirit through consciousness, and truly I tell you, if they do not convert in the day, they will convert at dusk; but they will look up to the Father and then they will set out on the path of fulfillment.
- 69. I am still going to give you some more time to meditate on your mission and prepare your heart. I am sending you at this time to bear witness to my truth. The Sixth Seal speaks, its light spreads, its mystery becomes clear. Call men, women and children, to listen to my word because the year 1950 will come and my voice will no longer be heard in this way.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 63

- 1. Why is your heart filled with fear when you hear my word as Judge? Ah, if you were always afraid, but not of punishment, but of the shame of offending me and of defiling you, how much good would you achieve for your spirit.
- 2. I have told you to make yourselves worthy of my presence in this way, not to close the doors of my charity on yourselves.
- 3. I am perfect and I expect perfection from you, only in this way will you reach the top of the mountain; for this I give you time, light and strength.
- 4. On this day, which men dedicate to the remembrance of those who have departed to the afterlife and which they mistakenly call "day of the dead", I grant that those beings communicate with you so that they may give you proof that they live. They will tell you that, just as you have received spiritual missions to fulfill on Earth, they also fulfill delicate positions in the spiritual valley.
- 5. Do not cry for these beings, do not materialize them, do not disrespect them; let them communicate with you, receive in your heart their message and their healthy advice and then let them go in peace to the world where they live and from where they watch over you. This grace of listening to them will soon pass away; after that you will only feel their presence in your heart.
- 6. While I am uniting you, not only with all those who live on Earth, but even with those who live on other worlds, many of the nations do not feel my presence because they are busy in their wars; but without knowing they are fulfilling my word of the Second Time in which I announced to you that I would return when these events occurred among humanity.
- 7. Get up, analyze this word carefully. What would become of you if you did not listen to her again, if before the appointed time these mouths were silent? What teaching would you give to those who are to come, if I have not yet given you all my revelations?
- 8. Persevere in your regeneration; watch, pray and study. Listen to me as much as you want, but do not become familiar with my presence. Always seek Me as a Father and as a Teacher, never challenge my justice.
- 9. See how by that atom of faith that you have had, you have achieved many wonders, like this one now, through which you will hear the voice of those who were yours in the world.

- 10. It will not be the tombs that are opened to let out those who are inert inside them; it will be the doors of the spiritual world that will let through those who, full of light and life, come to let you know their survival.
- 11. If any of those beings still manifest human tendencies or materialization, have charity for him and give him the light with your prayer; remember that you must help each other.
- 12. Thus, step by step, you go along the path that ascends to the top of the mountain where you will arrive when you have purity and perfection in the spirit.
- 13. Understand that you have Christ as your teacher, that my word given through these human lips has united you, and that this word is the book of love and wisdom. Each time I bring you a new lesson for the recreation of your spirit. Today you feel delight in listening to me, tomorrow you will feel joy practicing my teaching, It is said by Me that the multitudes will come to you in search of this light, and it is necessary that they find it in your words, in your deeds and in your life.
- 14. I have prepared the table and invited you to my banquet, but I tell you that later it will be you who prepare the table to receive your brothers, thus prolonging this feast of fraternity and love to eternity. In this Third Time your spirit will fulfill its destiny of teaching your brothers and sharing with them all that he has received from my charity; they will not be material goods since you lack them, they will be spiritual goods which is what you are full of. In order for your virtue to be believed and for your word to have the strength to convince and convert, you must remain on the path of good. When you feel that my love has turned you away from the path of evil and has put you on the path of regeneration, affirm your steps there and do not return anymore to the place from which you were rescued. Then, when you rise up to preach regeneration, amendment and perseverance in good, you will easily be able to redeem and move the sinner's heart. If you know how to cleanse your heart and your lips in the moments of addressing your words to the hard heart of your brother, if you know how to raise your thoughts to Me full of confidence in those moments, I will be the one who speaks through you and touch with my word the most hidden fibers of that heart making him feel my presence.
- 15. Understand that you have to transform yourself spiritually and materially, that many of your customs and traditions, inherited from your ancestors, will have to disappear from your life to make way for spirituality.
- 16. Look at this humanity plunging into an abyss, while you are still sleeping in a deep sleep, in which you only seek your tranquility and ignore what happens to others. I tell you once again to stop worrying about the superfluous, the harmful, so that you

consecrate those moments to do works of charity, to sow my seed of love in the spirit of your brothers and sisters.

- 17. This is the time that my prophets saw and announced, this is the time that I announced to you in my word. See how one by one of those prophecies are being fulfilled. My word as King never goes back, nor contradicts, nor denies itself. Also through these human spokesmen I have given you many prophecies which you have seen fulfilled one after another. I tell you this, because the year 1950 is approaching and then you will be left without hearing my word through human understanding.
- 18. I speak to you with sweet words full of love to convince you that you should prepare for that great day. Blessed are those who trust that my word is unchangeable and prepare for this time because they will not be surprised when this form of my communication ends.
- 19. Listen to my voice, you can still be recreated with it for a few years, it is the song of songs that vibrates in the Heavens and whose echo is heard on Earth, When this song ceases to be heard by the lips of my spokesmen, I will make you continue listening to it in the depths of your heart, when communicating spiritually with Me, Truly I tell you that the time is already short for these prophecies to be fulfilled; but I also tell you that man will not be able to do his will on mine trying to prolong my communication between you. Be alert because many will rise up deceiving their brothers. You will continue to bring sinners before me, those who have been defiled by theft, adultery or crime, not to accuse them before the Lord, but so that they may be forgiven and turned away from their darkness and their stains.
- 20. You will continue to anoint the sick with love and in my name with as much or greater confidence and faith than you have now, so that I may continue to work wonders among you. That will be the seed that I will receive and keep in my barns.
- 21. Which of your acts will have been perfect? Your conscience tells you that so far you have not had a single one.
- 22. Think that only what is perfect comes to Me; therefore your spirit will enter my Kingdom only when it has reached perfection. You sprouted from Me without experience, but you will have to return adorned with the garment of your merits and virtues.
- 23. People, lift up your face and look to Heaven; when you feel that I am coming as a Judge, you shudder and bend your neck. Understand that the time of my spiritual communication with man has come as it was written.

- 24. Spokesmen of this people who are the instruments for me to speak to humanity, listen to my word that tells you: You are the source, my word is crystal clear water, let it overflow, but preserve its purity.
- 25. My commands will descend on this people so that my truth will be cemented. From you will come the faithful writings that will later be engraved in the hearts of men of all races. Among you are the disciples who will gather and arrange the writings.
- 26. My Heavenly Concert is heard on Earth so that the preaching of the prophets and the word of Jesus may be fulfilled. A long time ago Joel told you about a time when the sons and daughters of Israel would prophesy and have visions and dreams and that my Spirit would be poured out on all flesh. Verily I say unto you, this is the time foretold.
- 27. Here you have my Spirit communicating through you, my spiritual world speaking through your mouth. Here you have men and women of all ages who penetrate with their eyesight into the spiritual and others who receive announcements and revelations in their dreams.
- 28. This is the time when my spiritual hosts approach the world to raise up those who have to follow me and destroy the tares and weeds of sin.
- 29. Seers, look at me. You would like to discover some form and you do not find it, you only contemplate the clarity of my light, because that is Me: The Light.
- 30. I leave you watching in the light of the Sixth Seal; from it springs the gift of the word, from there arises this concert that you hear in your heart and that shakes your spirit because I am the Lord. Before you is the Lamb unleashing the Sixth Seal to show you the way, because the Lamb is Christ and Christ is the way.
- 31. Everyone respects the place assigned to others and respects himself.
- 32. Pray, repent. If you are hypocrites, be sincere now; if you are reckless, be sensible now; if you live among rubble, rise up to the light; if you do not have divine inspirations, listen to me and you will be filled with light. He who is the beginning and cause of all creation speaks to you and says to you: Take up the cross of Jesus' love and come to Me.
- 33. Today you were surprised by my arrival because you were not prepared; that is the origin of the doubt of some. When someone has raised his question to infinity asking if this manifestation will be true, he has instantly received in the middle of my chair, a wise and loving answer that has ignited a flame of light in his heart.
- 34. He who has faith never feels tired or tired of hearing me; he can cross valleys and climb mountains every time I manifest myself to come and hear my word.

- 35. He who has recognized which is the water that quenches his thirst and the bread that quenches his hunger does not change it for anything, nor does anything stop him from finding them. He who feels the delight of listening to the Divine Master and the joy of penetrating for a moment into the eternal, does not regret leaving for those moments the pleasures of the world.
- 36. Disciples: There have been times when my word, full of righteous complaint, has seemed bitter to you, it is that you have not been able to understand it, because in truth I tell you that I do not come to increase the bitterness that you gather on earth.
- 37. My divine teaching has been leading you away from uncertain paths, from false pleasures and vice; in return, it has made you know and enjoy the pleasure of doing good.
- 38. I will not leave you without an inheritance when my word ceases to be heard through these channels, because I want to keep you so that you may testify to the new generations of the truth of my lessons of love and so that you may be counselors of your brothers.
- 39. Not everyone will know at this time the word that I gave you through the human understanding, because the moment of their awakening has not arrived for them. They will be called, but not chosen; but tomorrow, when they are ready to follow me, they will be called again and then they will be of the chosen.
- 40. The elements of Nature, in imitation of a ringing bell, are awakening sleeping humanity by inviting it to pray and meditate; those who do not understand that voice is because they are troubled or deaf to spiritual messages. Today they still attribute these manifestations to simple phenomena of nature; but the time will come when the ministers of religions and men of science and power, full of fear, will ask themselves: Is it really the justice of the Lord who knocks at our doors? Will it be the time of His presence among us?
- 41. I tell you that man's reluctance is great; he still resists pain and opposes my justice that touches him; but when he bends his neck, all the human lineage will be gathered in one fold.
- 42. I say to you: What are you waiting for to give the good news? Do you intend to prophesy about this? I am telling and revealing everything to you, so that you may always have a wise answer to every question that your brothers ask you. See that you will be fought with great arguments that will fill those who are not prepared with fear.
- 43. Record my word and do not forget the great wonders that I have granted you so that each one of you may be a living testimony of my truth; then whoever searches you and delves into my word will see that it does not contradict in anything what I told you and

prophesied in times past. The struggle will be great, to the extent that some, having been my disciples, will be filled with fear and deny me, saying that they never listened to me. Those who know how to be faithful to my commandments and know how to face the struggle, I will cover them with a mantle under which they will defend themselves and come out of every trance unscathed. For the one who sows this seed badly or profanes the purity of this Work, it will be judgment, the persecution of men and unrest at all times. It is necessary for everyone to know the tree he has cultivated, by the taste of its fruit.

- 44. I have great miracles in store for the time of the spiritual struggle of my people; wonders and works that will astonish wise men and scientists; I will never abandon you to your own strength. Do not be obfuscated when humanity taunts you; do not forget that in the Second Half the mobs taunted your Master.
- 45. When many are still waiting for my arrival, my departure is already approaching; but truly I tell you that the Holy Spirit will be eternally enlightening every understanding and every spirit, because you are already at the culmination of the times.
- 46. From everyone I receive a present: childhood presents me with its innocence, the maidens with its fragrance, mothers with their tears, fathers with their cross, old age with its fatigue. But my love encourages your faith; I watch over that lamp so that its flame will never be extinguished.
- 47. At this time I did not descend to earth as a man to be seen by the eyes of your body. That era is over. This is the time when you must make merits for your salvation. Search for me in the invisible and you will soon find me. Seek Me as a Father, as a Teacher and thus you will have me. Do not seek me as a servant, although truly I tell you, I have always served you. My services do not expect payment, but if in any way you would like to compensate for my benefits, I will only tell you to love each other, because if you do so, my Work will be crowned.
- 48. Do not be surprised that being the owner of everything created, I present myself among you asking for love; I am the God of meekness and humility. I do not come to flaunt my greatness, but I hide my perfection and my finery to get closer to your heart. If you looked at me in all my splendor, how much you would weep for your faults!
- 49. Behold the way, come by it and you will be saved. Truly I tell you that it is not necessary to have listened to me at this time to achieve salvation; whoever practices my divine Law of love in life, and that love inspired by the Creator is translated into love for his fellow man, he is safe, he testifies to Me in his life and with his works

- 50. You are listening to the Holy Spirit, but not to a different spirit from the one who has spoken to you as Christ or as Jehovah; he is the same, the only one who exists, but who has manifested himself in each of the three eras in a different way.
- 51. In the First Time, on Sinai, your God manifested himself and the phase that he presented to you was that of his Justice and his Law. In the Second Time God himself spoke to you in Christ and presented to you a phase that you had not understood: love; and in this era that is the Third Time, my Holy Spirit speaks to you from infinity, communicates from the spiritual with your spirit and thus shows you one more phase, that of his wisdom, which is light for all humanity. Why look at mysteries where there are none: The mystery of the Trinity is clarified.
- 52. What inspired me to create you? In my love, because before I formed you I already loved you in Me. The Lord loved those who were to be his children, but he also wanted to feel loved by them. For the children I formed Nature, the elements, the worlds or abodes so that you could enjoy the material life and thus begin a journey of perfection and elevation; I gave the spirits a material body where they could reflect their feelings and their potencies, guided by consciousness.
- 53. To the man thus formed and endowed I granted free will; within him I deposited the leaf of my Law and of my justice and placed him at the beginning of the way.
- 54. Without that inner law, man would never have recognized, understood, or loved me; but the conscience that has been the beacon that illuminates the way and the voice that advises the good, have made you understand the manifestations of the Father until you reach this time when the incarnate spirit will manifest freely and impose itself on the superfluous and the material.
- 55. Why have I had to come down to you three times, because you have stumbled during the hard journey and I had to come to lift you up from the dust of the earth, because with full knowledge you turn away from the road and when you get lost and cry you say to me, "Father, why are you punishing me"? Why do you say that it is I who have punished you; think that while you blaspheme, the life with which I have surrounded you continues to give you its caress. Learn to live and you will not have stumbles, that is what my Law teaches you. Do not expect peace or true life from the doctrines of men.
- 56. My judgment will come to all; when the time comes, I will ask the ministers of my Law and the men who forge doctrines: What is your harvest? And some and others will present to me only vanity, hatred and not having had charity from humanity.

- 57. First of all, I will judge the ministers of my Law, because she is my testament of love and wisdom for all my children, because from her comes the redemption of men. Woe to those who have hidden these teachings in their understanding because it will be a cave of darkness, or in their heart, because it will only be a cave of egoism!
- 58. Be prepared and understand me. The one who carries the light of the Holy Spirit overflows light in everyone in need.
- 59. If someone feels that my word hurts him, it is because she is like a sword; but the wounds she opens are those of love. Tomorrow you will understand that my word is always fair.
- 60. I will call the fathers of the family and ask them, "O fathers of men, what have you made of your children?" I will judge the teachers of humanity, among whom will be the philosophers, theologians and scientists, and I will also ask them what has been the seed that they have deposited in the hearts and minds of their own brothers. I will ask them in the service of what cause they put the gifts I entrusted to them.
- 61. The rulers of peoples, nations and kingdoms will come to my presence, and I will ask them which way human destinies have led and what they have done to their peoples; I will ask them for an account of their brothers' bread, work and wages, and if they would only present greed and vanity to me in their heart, and wealth in their hand, while their peoples perish from misery and hunger, how great will be their responsibility!
- 62. Doctors will also be called. I will ask them what they have done of the secret of the health that I revealed to them and of the balm that I entrusted to them; I will ask them if they have really felt the pain of others, if they have known how to descend to the humblest bed to heal with love the one who suffers. What will those who have achieved greatness, comfort and luxury with the pain of their fellow men, pain that they did not always know how to calm, answer me? Everyone will ask themselves questions in their hearts and in the light of their conscience they will have to answer me.
- 63. If I have revealed to you that you are part of Israel, you do not think that I love you more than other peoples; why should I love you more than another if you are all my children?
- 64. Truly I tell you, if humanity had persevered in the Law that conscience dictated to it inwardly, it would not have been necessary to send you guides, nor prophets, nor would it have been necessary for your Lord to descend among you until I had to engrave my Law on a stone for you in the First Age, nor to have to humanize myself and die as a man on a cross in the Second Time.

- 65. If I formed a people and filled it with gifts, it was not so that it would magnify itself and humiliate others, but so that it would be an example of submission to the true God and an example of fraternity among men.
- 66. I chose this people to be the instrument of my will on earth and the bearer of my revelations, to invite everyone to live in my Law, so that all humanity could become the one people of the Lord.
- 67. If this people has suffered a lot despite having been the chosen one, it is because they believed that the inheritance was only for themselves; that their God could not be God for the pagans, because they regarded other peoples as strangers and did not participate in what the Father had entrusted to them. If I separated him for a time from other peoples, it was so that he would not be contaminated by evil and materialism. But when he closed himself up in his selfishness and thought he was great and strong, I showed him that his power and greatness were false and I allowed other nations to fall on him and reduce him to servitude. Kings, Pharoahs, and Caesars were your lords, when I had offered to be your Lord. The Father, in his infinite love, manifested himself again to his people to give them freedom and remind them of their mission, and at this time I come to give them my lessons of love and it is only my gaze that can discover among humanity the children of Israel whom I call and gather to receive the light of the Holy Spirit.
- 68. I have come to manifest myself before your spirit because the time when I spoke to you through Nature and through material manifestations that you called milalgrs, is far away from you. Today you can already feel me in your spirit as well as in the depths of your heart.
- 69. At this time Palestine has not been a witness of my manifestation because it is not a certain place that I come to seek, but your spirit. I seek the people of Israel by the spirit, not by the blood, the people who have the spiritual seed that through the ages they have received for my charity.
- 70. Prepare yourselves people, take advantage of the time, because time is light. 1950 is approaching and I don't want you to feel orphaned by withdrawing my word. Verily I tell you that those who prepare themselves will feel closer to me, they will have great inspiration, they will heal the sick just by praying and they will be surprised by their gift of word.
- 71. You will keep these meetings because in them I will pour out great inspirations; the gift of clairvoyance will be unleashed and through your lips I will speak to wise men, to scientists and this prophecy will be written by those who have the mission of writing down my word.

- 72. Men and women who hear this word, do you believe in my coming among you? Do you believe in my communication through the understanding of man? In some the ardent faith answers: Yes, Master, I believe in your presence! In others he answers his silence that says: Who knows!
- 73. The Master tells you: Do not only search Me; penetrate into the interior of your heart and see what has come out of it; if words of love and truth have sprung up, you can be satisfied; if consolation has sprung up for others, you can say that crystal clear waters have flowed from your source. If you were in a high degree of perfection, my Manifestation among you would have no reason to be, but if your consciousness claims many imperfections from you, why do you ask Me what I have come for? It is necessary for you to know that I have come looking for your spirit who is destined to perfect himself on the path traced by my charity, so that, having reached his purification, he can achieve the happiness to which every being intuitively aspires. I come to teach you the way to make merits to achieve that goal.
- 74. Truly I tell you, the spirits of the righteous who dwell near God, with their own works carved out the right to occupy that place, not because I gave them to them; I only showed them the way and showed them at the end of it a reward.
- 75. Blessed are those who say to me: "Lord, you are the way, the light that illuminates it and the strength for the wayfarer. You are the voice that indicates the direction and revives us in the journey and you are also the reward for the one who arrives at the end". Yes, my children, I am the life and the resurrection of the dead.
- 76. It is enough that you know, as I told you in my word, that the reincarnation of the spirit is true, so that a light may be lit in your heart and you may admire my loving justice more. Compare the theories and various interpretations that religions have given to these teachings and lean towards the one that contains greater justice and has greater reason. But truly I tell you that this is one of the revelations that will move the spirit the most in this time, in which the intuition about this great truth is being awakened.
- 77. If, by telling the truth to the world, men judge me again, they will be able to do so, I will let them judge me; but if they want to touch me and apprehend me, they will not be able to, because I am in spirit and before them I am intangible and invisible.
- 78. You have risen to true life under the miracle of this word; no longer live in indifference or sin, as those who have not heard me do, because then you would descend to the level of the dead. Only I can and should speak to you like this.

- 79. To my apostles in the Second Time I announced my new manifestation and when they asked me what signs would announce that time, I announced them one by one, as well as the tests that I would give them. The signs have appeared to the last; they announced that this is the time prophesied by Jesus and I ask you: If this manifestation that I am giving you was not true, why has Christ not appeared, despite the signs? Or do you think that the tempter also has power over all creation and over the elements to deceive you?
- 80. I warned you for a long time so that you would not fall under the seduction of false prophets, false Christs and false redeemers; but today I tell you that the incarnate spirit is so awakened by its evolution, by its light and experience, that it is not easy to give darkness for light, no matter how much artifice it has. Therefore, I have said to you: Before you commit yourselves with blind faith on this path, search as much as you want. See that this word has been given to everyone and that I have never reserved part of it only for certain beings. See that there are no books in this Work in which I intend to hide any teaching from you. But I also said to you at that Second Time through the lips of John my apostle, "If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will enter him, I will dine with him and he with Me." I also taught you the parable of the virgins so that you might keep it in mind at this time.
- 81. Elijah, who was to arrive first to prepare the way of the Lord, manifested himself for the first time by the human understanding in 1866. Do you want to spend a few moments investigating the signs and events that arose in all orders and coincided with the time of that manifestation? Again it will be the men of science who study the stars who in ancient times were called magicians, who testify that the sky has given signs that are divine voices.
- 82. To you who have had the joy of hearing me, I say: I knocked on your door and you opened it for me, I have dined with you and you with Me. You beheld the flash of the lightning and the thunder of the thunderbolt, and here I am.
- 83. Behold the Sixth Seal loosed and opened before your eyes. Who unleashed it? Who unleashed the previous five? It was not Moses, Elijah, or any patriarch. It was I, the Messiah, the Word, the Lamb Slain, because that book of wisdom is the way and the life, and I have told you that I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.
- 84. I sent Elijah to announce to the world that the Sixth Seal was about to be released and he, bathed in the light of the Holy Spirit, descended among men as a precursor of my coming in the Third Time. You already know how Elijah communicated, how the Master has manifested himself, how much he has delivered you and taught you. I only tell you now that you preserve this Doctrine with all its purity, that you walk towards regeneration

and spirituality, so that my arrival in spirit may be believed, and my word may be heard with respect and love.

- 85. Speak with the truth always and you will be recognized as disciples of the Holy Spirit, because even the snowmen do not have the purity of my word. The reflection of the sun on the snows of the mountains hurts your sight, but the divine light neither hurts, nor blinds the spirit,
- 86. Hear me, I am Christ the Word of the Father. I have not come to destroy anything that has been revealed from the earliest times. My Law is the same, it is the Law of love. The forms may change, but not the essence, that is why I have told you that not because you hear my word through human beings, do you question it.
- 87. Here is the way before your eyes again; begin to lift up your spirit, tell yourselves with intimate satisfaction that you are my disciples. Who are the disciples of the Divine Master? Those who love their fellow human beings, those who practice my Doctrine of forgiveness, charity and selflessness.
- 88. You are all children in life and you are all under the mantle of my providence.
- 89. The one who in his prayer says to me, "Father, your will be done to me" and when the test surprises him, he exclaims, "Lord, why are you touching me in this way?"He is not yet a disciple, but is just a child, because he has not understood the lesson. If you aspire to be my disciples, observe the life of Jesus, your Teacher on Earth, look at his obedience and submission to the Father from his childhood. He came into the world to do the will of his Father and went through humiliation, slander, ingratitude, contempt, pain and sacrifice, without departing from the path traced by the Eternal.
- 90. What will you answer about your steps when you come into the presence of the Lord? Before you knew that each one of you would have to answer for himself, now you have known that a portion of spirits depends on each one of you, of which you will also have to answer. This is the importance of your example in life so that tomorrow you will not have to pick bitterness instead of a sweet and pleasant fruit. Do not forget that from those beings that I entrusted to you, the new generations will sprout that will have to flourish Spiritualism on Earth; these blessed generations are a divine promise for humanity, you have the duty to prepare the way and the abode for them and welcome them in an atmosphere of spirituality and love.
- 91. Will you be able to recognize them when they arrive? Will it be necessary for you to be watching? Will the world know how to feel that event? First you will have to give the warning voice so that everyone will put away the thorns that they have left on the road

and also the impurities so that their children are not injured or stained when they reach the Earth.

- 92. Union I ask you people, so that my divine seed may germinate in your bosom. I do not want you to come to Me crying your faults to my Law or lamenting the lost time; nothing would remedy your crying in those moments.
- 93. I have come to speak to you at this time as if you were clean and spotless creatures to be converted through love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 64

- 1. Here is my lesson, beloved disciples, analyze it and put into practice my divine teaching. This seed that I entrust to you is sacred; cultivate it, understand that the fruit you achieve depends on it.
- 2. In the Second Time I told you, "In my Father's house there are many abodes," that is, there are many worlds where the spirit can reach its complete evolution. Make merits so that you may reach a high place in the abodes where light and spiritual peace shine more intensely. Where will you penetrate after this life: Only I know, that's why I tell you that with good works you will carve a ladder where you can ascend until you reach true spiritual peace and that you do not delay the moment when your spirit receives the reward that it has conquered with those works of love for its brothers.
- 3. You see that there are no punishments that await those who have not fulfilled the mission that the Father entrusted to them. You are only going to collect the result of your deeds.
- 4. It is not in the tribunal created by human imagination that you will see me in that hour of judgment; it will be in unknown worlds where the spirits penetrate to find a purer and brighter light that illuminates those who have gone in life in pursuit of truth and elevation. Those who did not seek my truth will arrive at places of atonement where they will restore their purity to their spirit and then go ahead and reach Me, because no one will be lost.
- 5. How decisive the mission of your consciousness will be at that moment! for no one will be able to silence the voice of that judge who lives indissolubly united to your spirit. You will analyze all the acts of your life and none will feel judged with excessive rigor or excess of benevolence. That will be where that light that I put from the beginning to illuminate the path of the spirit will shine brightly.
- 6. Love each other from one nation to another, unite in one brotherhood so that tomorrow when you live in different dwellings you can love each other from one world to another.
- 7. Verily I tell you, there is no happier day for a spirit than the one when he presents his fulfillment before his Creator, if that fruit turns out to be pleasant before his infinite wisdom.
- 8. The spirits of light, those whom you call angels, will come to meet you to present you before your Father.

- 9. Your throats exclaimed in the Second Time when you saw Jesus coming: "Hosanna, hosanna to the one who comes in the name of the Lord"; now, when you feel that my Spirit is approaching you, you open the doors of the sanctuary of your heart, you penetrate in silence into it and show me the inner joy that fills you.
- 10. I am the same from that time, you are also the same, my teaching is the same too; however, your evolution is greater and that is why you seek a more perfect communication and worship towards your Creator. Now, when you pray, your spirit, detached from matter, merges with the angels who populate the spiritual space to sing together with them a hymn that is not from Earth but from Heaven.
- 11. When humanity commemorates the birth of the Savior, the hearts of men are filled with a joy and a hope that they could not explain; the same happens when you commemorate the passion and sacrifice of your Lord; you experience, even for a moment, an inexplicable sadness and it is that I am always being born and dying in the hearts of men.
- 12. I have wanted you all to live eternally and I can do it because I am life; that is why I have always manifested myself to my children in various forms and that is why I have given you my Law, so that it may point out to you the way by which you can reach Me. When humanity has considered itself lost to eternal life, I have come to give him my forgiveness and to erase with my lessons of love his stains allowing him to make restitution for his sins.
- 13. On the tablets of the Law of the First Time, how much blood has fallen trying to erase what was written on them; on my Doctrine of the Second Time how much desecration has been done without being able to tarnish its light; but I have forgiven everything because forgiveness is resurrection and it is life and I have told you that "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life".
- 14. Someone often asks me: Master, if you forgive our faults, why do you let us wash them away with pain? To which I say to you: I forgive you, but it is necessary that you repair those faults so that you restore your spirit to its purity.
- 15. In the Second Time I told you: "Ask and it will be given to you, knock and it will be opened to you" Now I tell you that your hand should always knock at the Father's door and not at the Judge's. Seek my love, my wisdom, my forgiveness, but do not seek my justice, which is inexorable.
- 16. Virtue has been despised and regarded as something harmful or useless; now the time has come when you understand that only virtue will save you, make you feel peace and

fill you with satisfactions; but virtue still has to suffer many stumbles and vexations in order to penetrate all hearts; the soldiers who defend it will have to fight with great effort and faith. Where are these soldiers of goodness, charity and peace? Do you think it's you? You examine yourselves inwardly and answer me that it is not you; instead, I tell you that with good will you can all be one of those soldiers. Why do you think I have come among you then?

- 17. If you put all your love on your side for this cause, you will have the merit of having prepared the way for the advent of new generations that will bring a message of happiness to the world.
- 18. Much of what I have spoken to you in my lectures is for you to fulfill; but also recognize that in you I am speaking to your children. Listen and analyze so that your envelope may bend meekly and help your spirit march along the path that I am tracing with my lessons of love.
- 19. The time for you to meet me was propitious for you; hunger had overwhelmed you and with the fruit of this tree, you have regained your strength.
- 20. This time is a time of danger for humanity and men are still far from the Ark of salvation that is my Law.
- 21. I am preparing the disciples who will have to prove to the world that it is not an impossible, nor does it mean a sacrifice, the fulfillment of my Law.
- 22. By loving your fellow human beings you are safe; fulfilling that precept is not a penance. Whoever lives to serve his own brother, feeling and alleviating his pain, a brief prayer to Me will suffice, so that I through him will do wonders.
- 23. I am not sending my emissaries to distant regions yet, because they still have a lot to learn; when they feel strong and willing from the inside of their heart, they will tell me: Master, we are already prepared. I will penetrate into the sanctuary of those disciples and there I will find submission, humility, wisdom and charity.
- 24. I will give my oscar (holy spear) to the farmer and I will show him the way; that path that, although long, will bring him closer to Me; in it are the thistles, on its sides the abysses, sometimes the lurks and dangers, also the temptations, but whoever perseveres with faith in it, feels my presence at every step, because I have already told you that I am the way. Who can think that I will abandon him in the fight? How can you think that I turn away from you when you are in the fulfillment of my Law, if in your past I have never turned away from you? Let me prove to you; the trials of life strengthen the spirit, temper the heart and perfect it.

- 25. When will men dream of attaining the perfection of their spirit? Today they do not even have peace because there is no goodwill between them. The light of Heaven will begin to be reflected in this world, when this good disposition arises in men to channel their march along the path of fraternity, mutual respect, love of one another.
- 26. Men and women of this people: you are simple and humble and that is why I give you my teaching in simple words so that everyone understands it, My word is the bulwark of your faith and your hope, and the benefits and charities of which I am sowing your journey are the incentive and the stimulus for you to continue on the path without faltering in trials.
- 27. Humanity, divided into kingdoms and nations, senses that the time of my spiritual manifestation has come; inwardly it waits for me and desires me. How gratifying to her will be the announcement that you bring her of my presence and of my communication with you!
- 28. People: Prepare yourselves, so that you may be the herald of the good news; when that time comes, let not your mouth be closed nor your arm be lazy to sow and cultivate the portion of the earth that corresponds to you.
- 29. Some peoples have already received the visit of the forerunners, but it is essential that the farmers taught by the Master himself in the Third Time come to give irrigation to that seed thirsty for the dew of grace.
- 30. How soon will you see many peoples bearing good fruits that today you think are hard of heart and very distant from spirituality!
- 31. The lands will be fertile, because they have been greatly prepared; the nettles and tares will be removed from them until they are clean. So when my disciples come to them, when they contemplate them ready, they will say to me: Thank you Master.
- 32. The time of that preaching will be announced by means of the sonorous bell, which will be cast into flight.
- 33. This nation will be ready and dressed to receive the multitudes who, seeking sustenance and peace, come to it. You, get ready, clean your home and dress the best delicacy so that you can seat the stranger at your table.
- 34. Verily I tell you, from beggars to kings will come in those caravans; those who find hospitality and love in you will raise to infinity a hymn of gratitude.
- 35. Those who have been marked by my charity know that they are guardians and soldiers of this Ark and that they must destroy all traces of idolatry and fanaticism. Great

is the struggle that awaits you, but the torch of your faith will save you. You have already known what slander, persecution, intrigue is. You have already suffered all these trials, which will not surprise you if they appear again on your way, because it is not a path of roses that leads to my Kingdom, it is the one that bears the bloody imprint of my footsteps engraved. Therefore I say to you, Blessed are those who suffer persecution and slander for my sake, and bread and water will be denied them, for they will come to Me and be exalted.

- 36. Do not be afraid of insults or blasphemy; remember that they were also hurled at your Master; do not be afraid that men will say about you what you are not, remember that They called Me a sorcerer and a sorcerer; if the world hates you, remember that it hated Me before you.
- 37. Learn to be silent and leave the cause to Me. Be the intercessors of those who offend you and your merit will be great. Today you are ignorant of many faults of your fellow men, but when you know how to judge with true justice their faults will be revealed to you because then you will be able to teach and save your brothers.
- 38. These are the ways of the spirit that the good disciple of the Holy Spirit will have to know and travel without getting lost.
- 39. The son of light will know how to walk among darkness and among them he will know how to find the lost one to save him.
- 40. How is it possible that at this time when humanity is groaning, you are still dreaming of possessing great material wealth? Have I given you my peace so that you may think only of your worldly ambitions? incessantly rumors of war come to you and you do nothing to prepare. I have been asking for your unification for a long time and I still find you divided. When will all humanity feel eager to unite spiritually in thought and in will? I have already told you that the day you unite you will be the invulnerable wall that rejects all aggression. You should be strong by now, because the fruit of these trees has been abundant and everything has been yours.
- 41. Do you not carry in your spirit the wonders that I have given to each one of you? Have you not understood that everything I have taught you has been a revelation from your Father? If anyone is ashamed to be a disciple of this Work, it will be because he has not understood anything of my teaching. Today you can still be calm, even if you miss your spiritual duties; but the trials will come and then you will lament and your last hour will sound and you will not know how to penetrate into that world that awaits you, nor with what to silence the voice of your conscience. See that by one of you who fulfills and obeys me, how many hearts come to my presence! Notice how you are observed in each

of your steps by those who would like to know if you are really listening to the Holy Spirit.

- 42. Do you think that if a blasphemy or an obscene word comes from your lips, the unbeliever will think that you are disciples of Christ, the Divine Word? Are those words and phrases the proverbs and maxims that I have taught you by chance? The children are watching you too, why are you fighting in front of them? See that by this example what you are doing is that the wickedness of Cain penetrates among the little ones. Think that they are your next heirs, the ones who will say what you learned and what you were in the way of your God and Lord.
- 43. Cultivate a good reward for yourselves by cultivating a good fruit for your brothers. Prepare yourselves for the times to come because before my departure there will still be division among you, because temptation will touch you all. It is necessary that you watch. Pray and practice my divine teaching; verily I tell you that these short moments that you dedicate to the practice of good, will make their benefits felt even in many of the generations after you. No one has been able and will be able to chart their own destiny, that belongs only to Me. Trust in my will and you will travel the journey to the end without major stumbles.
- 44. Judge well when I tell you that the leaf of the tree does not move without my will, so you will know when it is I who is testing you and when it is you who fill your cup with bitterness and then blame me, Then you become judges and take me for a prisoner. Know how to recognize your mistakes and correct them. Learn to forgive the faults of your brothers and sisters and if you cannot correct them at least spread a veil of indulgence over them.
- 45. Your prayer for your brothers has reached me, because you have penetrated into the sanctuary of the Lord, and there your spirit has felt safe. Those who are looking for peace, those who are looking for a path that leads to a better life, are the ones who are penetrating my sanctuary. Those who seek the treasures and honors of the world eagerly strive to find other paths. I tell you that the peace that is only in my Spirit will finally be longed for and sought by all.
- 46. Who or what can give you the true peace of the spirit on earth? Only the infinite love of your Father.
- 47. There are wealthy rich people who have no health, nor do they know joy, and poor men who, having health, do not know what they have and live bitter because they want wealth or comforts. I do not discover noble ambitions in the hearts of men and when they

come to have them, they do not pursue that ideal in good ways; you have the proof in those senseless and unworthy wars of beings who possess the light of God.

- 48. I am peace, in my infinite wisdom there is all that you can desire, but when have the peoples prayed to achieve my peace? When have the men who lead and govern the peoples set their eyes on Me? When have the armies prostrated themselves to ask their Heavenly Father for forgiveness after they had put their fellow men to death? And peace is so subtle that it is necessary to watch and prepare to know how to retain it, not to let it return to Me. Look how you are filled with peace after listening to me and with that grace you leave the enclosures and reach your home, but how brief are the moments in which you manage to retain that peace in your heart! I have named you "the people of peace", "the children of peace". That is why you do not decide to get up to teach the good news, because you know that to bring peace it is necessary to have it, but when are you going to fulfill that sublime mandate?
- 49. Disciples: learn to retain my peace, turn it into a sword and destroy the discord and disunity that exists in your home, go filling the lives of those around you with peace so that this will serve you as practice and tomorrow you will bring peace to other homes and to other peoples. That is the seed I am depositing in your storehouse.
- 50. How soon this people would be recognized if peace existed in its bosom and if it demonstrated it in its life; the hurricanes, the storms and the whirlwinds would vanish when they arrived before the strength of your peace; as long as there is division among this people there will be fragility and its doors will be open to lurking.
- 51. My word in these precincts has descended into torrents, my wonders have been in abundance to encourage your faith. Have you not understood the meaning of my Work among you?
- 52. I have called you Israel so that you will rise up strong to follow me and bring my peace and my Law to the heart of humanity. This is your destiny and the time will come when this people full of spiritual strength will arise in the world, It will appear as light in the time of confusion and doubt, when the hunger and thirst for truth will be greater.
- 53. The Master says to you: People, may your hand never be empty, may your heart not be stingy, because you do not know the moment when you could be surrounded by the crowds of needy or overwhelmed by the questions of the searchers. Your duty is to give to all of how much I have poured out in your spirit. Do not come to feel more than anyone else, nor to believe yourselves the most beloved and the only owners of the truth contained in the divine revelations and the Lord's pleasantries, because you would be in

danger of falling under the dominion of others as in ancient times Israel fell into captivity for its disobedience to my commands.

- 54. What would your heart feel if it saw your children turn away from the path disappointed by your example? What would your spirit feel if from the beyond it saw the new generations looking for me in idolatry?
- 55. The tribes are still scattered; the greater part of this people has not yet found the way; it is necessary that those who have heard this voice and have received my commands should watch and wait in readiness for the arrival of the multitudes so that when they see your union and your worship they will recognize my Doctrine and follow me; do not expect them to be of one race or nation because men of all races will come among them.
- 56. Elijah is coming step by step leading his flock and truly I tell you that the moment when one and the other will meet will soon come.
- 57. I have appointed you the strong ones of my house and I give you my divine strength every moment so that you may watch over the mission that I have entrusted to you, praying inside my sanctuary that exists in each one of you.
- 58. Welcome those of you who leave the world for a few moments to come and hear my word. Verily I tell you that for one of you who learned and practiced my lesson, a region would be saved, just as if all this people prepared themselves and prayed with love, they would be able to save humanity. It is not that your number is small, but that your love is still very small. For now, cleanse your heart. Who better than you can know its flaws and its blemishes? Understand it and purify yourselves of everything that the conscience demands of you.
- 59. There are many who try to forgive their sins and I ask you: Why did the Father put this burden of work and suffering on the son? Am I not the one who has come in all times to lighten your burden of hardships and sufferings?
- 60. At all times my voice calls you to the right path where there is peace, but your deaf ear has only an instant of sensitivity to that voice, and that moment is the last of your life, when the agony announces to you the approach of the death of the body. That is when you would like to start life to repair mistakes, to calm your spirit before the judgment of your conscience and to be able to offer something worthy and meritorious to the Lord.
- 61. I am the Way and I have shown you that way since the first steps of humanity on Earth. Tell me: When have I left you without help or without light? At what age or in what era have I erased my Law from your spirit; I have never stopped speaking to you, that is why now I have been asking you for your harvest. Through my new

communication I have claimed you with divine rigor and absolute justice and I make you responsible for your failures to my Law.

- 62. I have appointed as disciples all of you who have heard this word, but it is necessary that you demonstrate it by your behavior and that you spread this good news so that today's humanity prepares the way for new generations. Those beings should not come to hurry the cup of bitterness and pain from the first days of their childhood because they bring another mission; but if you gave them to drink from that cup, you will answer me about it.
- 63. Oh if you only knew how to live with the simplicity of birds that live loving each other and that when they feel that winter is approaching they take flight in search of better climates, but leaving their nests in the trees ready to serve as a home for their brothers! The winter of your life is old age; but you who are men of little faith, look in that winter at the coldness of death and the end without understanding that spring always comes after winter with its branches, its trills and its perfumes.
- 64. That little faith in the spiritual resurrection after this life is what makes you take care of the human, the material until the last moment of your existence, without preparing the wings of the spirit to take flight and without leaving a nest formed with virtue and faith for the new inhabitants.
- 65. You do not resemble birds because your world is not one of peace; you are rather soldiers who fight within an endless battle and I tell you: fight nobly, wield weapons of justice; persevere in the good, the good is the truth; leave the roads prepared for the new soldiers, leave them free and clean the field so that reason, love and justice may triumph in it at last while you come to rest in Me.
- 66. I have to speak to you this way because your world is involved in wars of all kinds. When trials come to the world they always surprise him unprepared, because while he thinks and meditates little on the eternal, he likes too much the flattery of the world and the flesh.
- 67. Truly I tell you, if at this time men do not cleanse the stains they have left on their spirit, the elements will come as heralds announcing my righteousness and my glory and purifying humanity from all impurity.
- 68. Blessed are the men, women and children, who, realizing the proximity of that justice, glorify my name feeling that the day of the Lord has arrived because their heart will tell them that the end of the reign of evil is approaching. I tell you, these by their

faith, their hope and their good works will be saved. But how many of those who live in those days will blaspheme!

- 69. Humanity that you believe that great riches and earthly possessions are needed to conquer the world and you forget Christ who was born in a manger and who without having anything on Earth, however, conquered the heart of humanity, made the peoples his vassals and was proclaimed King and Lord.
- 70. When you come to understand and feel the truth, you will see how easy it is for the spirit to follow in the footsteps of his Master, even in the toughest trials. Do all that is on your part, for I will not ask you for more than you can do; then you will have left the way prepared for the new generations; I recommend you to the children and I charge you to lead them on the right path. Gather them together, tell them about Me with love and tenderness, look for the disinherited, those who live lost among miseries and vices. I give essence to your words so that they may be the way of salvation when they come from your lips. Open the "Book of True Life" before the innocent, so that their spirit may awaken and be great by penetrating the revelations of the Holy Spirit; resemble your Teacher and you will be heard.
- 71. If in the Second Time I looked for a humble place to be born as a man and hearts to dwell in, you do not go after a place that makes you remarkable; look for the sensitive fiber that exists in every heart so that there you may deposit my seed and my balm. The place to be born as a man was indifferent to me, but I gave up my life because my love was born in your heart. Now I tell you: humanity, the seed of that love represented in my blood, fell into the hearts of all men, why now do you not love and cultivate what I sowed with so much love?
- 72. Do not be deaf to this voice, open your eyes to the reality of this time and embark on the journey with full confidence and faith, otherwise you will have to wake up blind in the afterlife and I have told you that one should not enter that mansion with closed eyes.
- 73. Peradventure the Lord asks impossible of you? I only come to teach you to sow love so that you may reap the fruit of life in the end. Cultivate the hearts of children today so that tomorrow you will hear them speak of the greatness of the Holy Spirit.
- 74. Watch over the roses and lilies that are the heart of youth and tomorrow you will delight in the flowering of virtue. Teach to pray with the spirit and you will all recognize that this is the perfect communication when you feel that your spirit has come to my presence and there it has been sustained by my love.

75. Today my divine ray still descends among the multitudes; but remember what you heard when I said to you: "Where two or three of my children gather, there I will descend to give them my word"; since then the number of my listeners has been increasing until they form multitudes.

76. If I have fulfilled my promise to return to you, I will also fulfill my will to depart to you; make the most of the remaining moments of listening to my word and you will be prepared as disciples of the Holy Spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 65

- 1. You are preparing the sanctuary of your heart so that my word may descend into it as a balm; but at this moment I ask you: Why do I find you burdened by pain? Because you have not watched and prayed.
- 2. If you eat the spiritual delicacies at my table, why don't you take advantage of the essence they contain, which is health and eternal life? How long will you understand my doctrine so that you may rise up to preach it with works of love for your brothers and sisters?
- 3. Sometimes you dare to tell me that I have not granted anything that you have asked of me, when I am giving it to you every moment and it is only necessary that you prepare so that you can receive it.
- 4. Do not overwhelm your spirit with chains of sins, set him free so that he may rise up and receive from Me whatever he needs in his journey. Why do you put out your lamp of faith if I am among you? I have told you that the responsibility for the peace of nations and the salvation of humanity rests on this people, but how are you going to carry out your mission if there is still no firmness in your steps? You come to hear my word, you say you love your Lord, but words are not enough, good deeds are necessary for humanity to achieve my peace. I come not to discourage you but to awaken your spirit. Take again the fruit of the tree and get fed up with it, O walkers!
- 5. Blessed is he who, eating of this fruit, firmly believes that he has eaten of the tree of life, for verily I say to you, he will not die. At this time I found you dead to the life of grace, but my presence through this teaching has been your resurrection. You considered yourselves unworthy to be in my presence and I made you worthy by purifying your spirit from all its past faults by clothing it with purity. With this forgiveness I have given you a lesson of love and justice; put it into practice in your brothers.
- 6. By what right are you going to judge and condemn your fellow men because of their imperfections? Remember what I told you in the second half. "He who is free from sin, let him cast the first stone."
- 7. My Doctrine is clear and clean so that the children understand it and engrave it in their hearts. I have come to take you from lesson to lesson to perfect spirit-to-Spirit communication.

- 8. In your desert of restitution, the heavenly manna is descending; when you arrive at the divine mansion, you will sit at the Father's table to eat of his delicacies. The vast desert represents the atonement and the way, the evolution of the spirit.
- 9. Come to the Father; He dwells on the top of the mountain and will give you orchards and fields of those that exist in the contours of that mountain; the men will cultivate the wheat, the women will make the orchards and the valleys covered with flowers and the song of the children will join the birds to make your work sweet. Human vanities and materialism will not reach your lands because they would be like plagues that would destroy your fruits. Hearing these words, how many men will be able to understand how far they have strayed from the path laid out by my Law.
- 10. When a man comes to believe that his faults are unforgivable, he strays further and further from the path. Ah, if only I knew that an instant of sincere repentance can save you by leading you to your restitution that no matter how far you think you are from my Divinity, a single step separates you and that step is that of your repentance! Why can't you hear my voice? Don't you feel that I come as a loving Father, as a loyal friend? You sleep and that is why you do not listen to my call. How do you expect to hear my footsteps if I come on a cloud?
- 11. Wake up, get ready so that you will see my promise fulfilled. I will call blessed those who wake up and listen to me, because then I will put the good news of my spiritual presence in their hearts and words of tenderness, light and hope for men will flow from their lips.
- 12. Hurricane winds are coming, so you must strengthen your faith so that you can come out ahead of the trials and save as many as you can; I want you to be friends and brothers of all humanity.
- 13. This is the time that Joel saw and announced, in which the children of humanity would have prophetic visions and dreams in which their mouths would speak moved by my divine strength, because my Spirit would be poured out on all flesh and on all spirit.
- 14. Here is a people that is born and grows in silence and whose children pour out the words of the Holy Spirit, transmit spiritual messages and with their spiritual gaze cross the thresholds of the beyond and look at the events of the future; verily I tell you that this seed is scattered throughout the world and no one will be able to destroy it.

- 15. Through the lips of men, women and children you have listened to my divine concert, with ecstasy you have penetrated into the delight of hearing the voice of the Lord and his angels. My word is not for one people, it is for all peoples, for all beliefs and religions.
- 16. Only this multitude knows that this is the Third Time, but humanity will also know it, although it will first deny everything that I have revealed to you and that has been written. Truly I tell you, this word will reach to the ends of the earth because nothing is impossible for Me. I will show my wounds to the world like Thomas, so that he may believe and repent, so that he may wash himself in his tears and then follow me faithfully to the end. This divine manna will descend on every heart and the way that leads to the Lord's mansion will be revealed to every spirit.
- 17. The waters of Jacob's well dried up and did not quench the thirst of the spirit of mankind. The Samaritan Woman had already told him, "Truly I tell you, I have water that whoever drinks from it will never thirst again." And that crystal clear and pure water is my word, which I will pour out on the world to quench its searing thirst.
- 18. Elijah has long been leading my flock among humanity inviting everyone to be unified; that flock must watch and pray because it has my light and power to help humanity with love.
- 19. You who hear these teachings already knew them in other times; but now you will have to spread them among humanity so that it may know them. You also know that in 1950 you will be left without this word; but prepare yourselves so that this will not be a loss that you have to regret but a step forward that will put you in front of the struggle. I will be close and so will my emissaries; I will continue to watch over those I have doctrinated and I will speak to them by inspiration.
- 20. Let no one pretend that I will prolong my stay among you, because I have already manifested my will to you and have prophesied to you the year and the day when this manifestation through human understanding will cease. Let no one throw a sentence on himself.
- 21. He who has been clumsy to serve me now and then prepares himself will lose his clumsiness, speak wisely and do wonders.
- 22. If you, the people who hear me, weep at the remembrance of my passion and repent of your sins, blessed are you, for truly I tell you that your pain purifies you and my word, which is life and resurrection, will comfort you. My light is for all my children, not only for you who inhabit this world but for the spirits who live in different abodes. All will be

set free and raised to eternal life when, with their works of love for their brothers and sisters, they fulfill my divine precept that asks you to love one another.

- 23. The Father suffers when humanity is plagued by wars. Brother against brother has risen and innocent blood bathes the earth. Today, on the great day of justice, you breathe an atmosphere of desolation and death, but by the dawn of 1946 the struggle will have ceased and you will have a truce in your sufferings.
- 24. All the pain of humanity falls on Me like a heavy cross, I have been unknown and torn by the human lineage whom I have wanted to make my disciple of whom a few follow me; tomorrow, knowing my Work that I have manifested in this way once again I will be mocked because they will not understand me. This misunderstanding of my children, opens my wounds anew and my blood falls again on every spirit. For speaking the truth and teaching love I have been unknown, and the times have passed, you for repeating my words and bearing witness to Me will be despised; but whenever you embrace your cross and ascend the mountain, you will be saving many innocents and redeeming many sinners.
- 25. I have not come as a king among you, I have presented myself humble and for this you recognize that the word that you have heard is from the Word of the Father. Again humanity offers me a crown of thorns and a mantle of ingratitude. I have suffered the slander and ignorance of my children.
- 26. Even though the spirit is in full evolution, it sleeps; but I am enlightening you through consciousness so that you may return to the path and return to fulfillment. Why do you feel that my word hurts you?
- 27. While you remember my passion of the Second Half, a heart, the most tender, weeps in silence and intercedes for her children who have not understood her. He has no reproaches for those who have caused him so much pain, nor a complaint against those who sacrificed the dearly beloved Son; only his love and forgiveness for humanity crown the work of redemption of his Only Begotten Son. It is your Heavenly Mother whom I leave among you so that you may listen to her and in her lap console yourselves.
- 28. In the depths of your heart you are feeling the divine breath of the Lord. If only you understood the love with which I come to you!
- 29. With the union of your hearts you have formed a sanctuary to receive me. Every heart has been prepared, every mind has been cleared and that is the propitious moment for my divine ray to descend among you.

- 30. The test is approaching and I am preparing you for it. It is time for you to walk with a firm step without fear; you are Israel and that name means "Strong". That blessed seed has always existed in your spirit. True prayer comforts your spirit, purifies your stains, comforts you when you are sad, accompanies you in orphanhood and separates you from temptations. And just as I have taught you to pray from spirit to Spirit to be strong in life, also at the hour of death raise your spirit to Me, by that blessed scale of prayer. How far humanity lives from true prayer! How few there are who know how to practice it! Spiritually humanity lives in the likeness of the men of antiquity; the worship of the golden calf, the cult of the pagan gods still exists. The tower of babel of the men of science of these times at every moment challenges my divine justice.
- 31. A new flood will be unleashed which will wash the earth of human perversity. He will overthrow the false gods from their altars, he will destroy stone by stone the foundations of that tower of pride and iniquity and he will erase all false doctrine and all absurd philosophy; but this new flood will not be of water as at that time because the hand of man has unleashed all the elements, both visible and invisible, against him. He himself dictates his sentence, punishes himself and justice is done.
- 32. Every debt will be paid even the smallest one; for this it is necessary that the great of today become servants and that the vassals rise up. You who hear me, believe in your responsibility to the peace of the world.
- 33. It's no longer two or three of you who are listening to me. Your number is already great because my seed has spread from heart to heart, from home to home, from county to county and the news of my new manifestation has crossed your borders to reach other countries where the echo of my word and the news of my wonders have testified that I have truly returned to you.
- 34. The house of Israel is now in the depths of your being, in your spirit. That is where I have manifested myself in this time through this communication.
- 35. I have told you to hurry up to study my lessons, to take advantage of my presence since the time of my departure is near and no one ignores it. Here is the test that awaits you. Who will be prepared to resist it? You have multiplied and yet I do not consider you strong. It is that you have lacked love, charity, fraternity towards each other, you are not united by the spirit. And these are the possessors of the Ark of the New Covenant?
- 36. I wanted you to be strong by your union and great by the spirit. It is not necessary that you possess the material power to be great, nor the knowledge of the Earth to be superior. There is something that your God has always revealed to you and that truly gives you greatness.

- 37. Great is the light that I have poured out on you; but do not let yourselves be blinded, for you will appear to your brothers as fools and fanatics. This light is not only yours, it is the light of the Sixth Seal that will shine on all nations.
- 38. You come clean before Me: slowly you have been getting rid of fanaticism, idolatry and superfluous traditions; in this way your heart beats to the beat of your spirit; the path begins in Me and ends in Me, but I do not ask you to travel this journey in one day but I give you enough time to walk the path to the end.
- 39. I help you throughout the day, I give you strength, I purify you. If you judge your spiritual evolution by your present life, you will recognize that you have taken a great step forward by comparing your current life with that of the beginning of humanity. Study my word with the zeal with which you study the lessons of the Earth and analyzing them you will discover that what you thought unfathomable was reserved for your spirit. In these times the veil of many mysteries is unraveling, many secrets will come to the light of truth and therefore I will be better loved and understood by my children.
- 40. Can there be a likeness between the son and the Father, if the son lacks the wisdom of his Father? Not my children: but it will not be I who will keep you in ignorance. I am the light that is wisdom and I will bathe you with it so that you may love me; indeed I am hungry and thirsty for your elevation, here you have the most powerful reason for my manifestation and for my communication with you.
- 41. Enlighten yourselves and strengthen yourselves with this teaching because the omens of war exist in your heart and it is necessary that you be prepared; I have kept this nation in peace so that it may receive me in its heart; the seed of my Doctrine will have to bear fruit.
- 42. How much you will cry if you do not take advantage of this precious time of peace! You will be surprised by war, plague and desolation. Do not try to stop the war with material penances that are useless sacrifices; if you want to offer me any penance, bend the reluctance, the arrogance or the materialism of your matter; if you want to offer me any fast, let it be by turning away from the superfluous, from what is harmful to you by dominating your passions; but in this be careful not to fall into new fanaticism because there are many works that being licit you can make them illicit.
- 43. I want you to achieve the regeneration of both your body and your spirit. If you understand well what I ask of you, it will not seem like a sacrifice to achieve it and you will recognize that this fulfillment will bring you great satisfactions and a higher peace.

- 44. Those who rise from the mire, from the scum or from selfishness, to a life of service and charity towards their brothers, I will show them as an example that my Doctrine has light and grace to regenerate sinners. That example will resound in all hearts. Who does not wish to be one of those who testify to me? But truly I tell you, if your actions do not flow out of your heart with truth, they will not bear fruit in your brothers and you will often hear that they call you hypocrites and false preachers. And I don't want this for you.
- 45. You must know that in these times it is very difficult to deceive humanity; its spirit is awake and although lost in the materialism of its existence, it is sensitive to every spiritual manifestation and if you cannot deceive your brothers, will you deceive your Father?
- 46. Let the love of the Master shelter in your being so that you may come to forgive your enemies as He forgives you; then your heart will be among humanity as an anchor of salvation.
- 47. Prepare your boat because the storm may arrive from one moment to the next. Why don't you feel the fighting atmosphere? Does nothing reveal your spirit to you? Listen to the voices of Nature and observe the course of the elements. Penetrate into the hearts of your brothers and you will find the announcement of the approaching struggle; everything speaks to you of chaos. If it is the human mind, it only conceives weapons for destruction; if it is the heart, it gives no shelter to feelings of brotherhood and if to hatred. Health does not exist in one body, everyone is contaminated with disease and plague; children are born with a burden of pain; parents do not know their children and children do not know their parents; husbands separate, women lose their virtue without giving it any value; men desecrate the most sacred; religions are unknown and tear each other apart and vices take strength among men. Meanwhile, my word awakens you with a sweet appeal, invites you to regeneration and to be free from perishing in that stormy sea. Only a spiritual doctrine like mine is capable of sustaining man on the path of life. Only my word can solve the deep problems of the spirit and sweeten the existence of man in his journey of trials and bitterness.
- 48. If humanity has cultivated a great tree whose fruits have mostly been bitter and deadly, doesn't it seem beautiful that I plant a tree, that you help me to cultivate it and that its fruits of life, of true peace and divine wisdom compensate you for so much pain? For I am that tree, I am the vine and you are the branches, let your spirit grow in its gifts so that you may give welcoming shade and fruits of life and good taste. I am the truth and it flows from these lips of men, even if they are sinners, because my truth is stronger than your sins.

49. Once again I discover the way and life for you and I take the blindfold of darkness from your eyes. When you hear this word you say in your heart, Why if the Doctrine of the Lord is so beautiful, before it was not able to separate me from vices, nor was it an incentive in my existence? For it was not my doctrine with which you were nourished, but with rites, which only impress the senses and leave the spirit empty. Here I come to give you my word without forms or rites so that it reaches directly to your spirit. There is no recreation for your material senses here; today only your ear takes part in the instant of my communication; tomorrow, when my word given through the human understanding has ceased to be heard, not even your bodily ear will perceive my voice; it will be your spirit that receives my teaching through inspiration and its echo will be heard in the heart. Take the path with faith and walk calmly and slowly.

50. The days are approaching when humanity commemorates my passion; in truth I tell you that when this humanity awakens to the light of this time and stripped of materialism seeks me in a spiritual way, its elevation and simplicity will be the best palms with which they receive me in the second Jerusalem, the spiritual city. I would like that whenever you think about my passion, you do it without rites or representations, that you remember my works and meditate deeply on them; then you will feel that wisdom revive in your spirit.

51. With these teachings I will set aside your traditions, as in former times, causing your spirit to be preserved in my Doctrine and in my Law.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 66

- 1. You have heard the ringing of the bell and have woken up. The bell has been my voice, which you have received through the understanding of man and the one who has awakened has been your spirit. Do not fall into lethargy again, beloved people, because you are living in a time of struggle. If you have already begun to sow, I do not want you to leave your land abandoned or to lose the place that you have come to occupy in my countryside and that it has cost you so much pain to reach.
- 2. Let your conscience do its will over what your mind and spirit thinks, since it is she who truly realizes the mission that weighs on the spirit. See that if, instead of following the dictates of conscience, you incline to obey the impulses of the flesh, you will soon return to the path of sterile struggle, to the world of frivolities and vanity, where your spirit will feel empty and sad.
- 3. Come to my countryside and stay in it; in its lands there is room for everyone, in my barn there is seed in abundance and in my love there is water of life, so that you may cultivate the divine seed.
- 4. I, the Universal Sower, will teach you everything you need to know, My love and my patience will accompany each of my lessons, so that they will be engraved in your spirit, and so, when you need to sow remembering that your heart was turned into a storehouse of my word, turn to him in search of my seed of love for your brothers.
- 5. Stop for now to listen to my word so that you may let it penetrate as far as it needs to go and when the time comes to sow, start the day slowly, so that if you stumble you get up in haste and do not get tired prematurely.
- 6. Do not dwell on the superficiality of the word, because you will not have the opportunity to perceive its essence and plunge into its infinite light.
- 7. Do not become fanatical or fall into idolatry by loving objects to which your brothers have given some divine representation. Think that if you are going to be the disciples of a deeply spiritual Doctrine, you have to fight to remove from your heart that material cult that for centuries has nourished humanity; but of course, disciples, do it with all firmness, when you are truly convinced of the step that you are going to take, lest one day you preach so that your brothers turn away from idolatry and religious fanaticism and suddenly, in a trial that you have, you fall like fennels before an idol.

- 8. Do you understand why I am always telling you to analyze my word and study it? Because only in this way can the light of persuasion penetrate into your being. Then there will be a total transformation in your way of feeling, thinking and practicing.
- 9. If you observe the development of my manifestations through the human understanding, you will come to discover that the advancement of my teachings has been achieved with a slow but firm step and surely I am advising you to follow.
- 10. See that in years past I did not speak to you as clearly as I do now. I was tolerant and accommodating, I allowed you some external practices because it was not the right time to separate the chaff from the wheat, that is, the essence of my teaching of superfluous practices. I contemplated that your faith was not firm enough to listen to some revelations; on the other hand, now that the light of my teachings is penetrating the spirit of some of my disciples, I can speak to you clearly.
- 11. I know that not everyone understands the meaning of spirituality by now, nor is the idea of feeding only on essence and having to renounce rites, symbols and external practices that many hearts like so much enough for everyone. But it will be enough for me that when I raise up my word from among this people, a group of disciples has understood the meaning of spirituality because that group will be considered as the First fruit that my word gave communicated by the understanding of man. To help you understand my Doctrine I continue to give you my lessons, I bless you and I say to you: Welcome, my children, feel the warmth of my spirit, feel my presence and remember that time when you surrounded me to listen to my divine words, when you followed me along the roads to see me perform miracles, while some did not lose a single syllable of my to find out if it was true or not what I said. Both of you heard a harmonious voice that spoke tirelessly of love, forgiveness and charity; it was a light that had never shone before humanity. That word opened a new time for the people of Israel and for all humanity.
- 12. Many of those who heard me in Jesus have come to earth at this time and have listened to me again. When they believed that they had fulfilled their destiny on this planet and had conquered the Promised Land, the spirit has returned to try to take just one more step forward on the path of their spiritual perfection.
- 13. Evolution is necessary for the spirit to be enlightened with my wisdom. Today you are hearing again the voice that speaks to you of love. To the new disciples and to all men I say: love your brothers, ask me for your fellow men and I will grant you wonders. Do not be afraid to discover before the world the mission that your spirit brings; truly I tell you that you will not be able to hide your gifts and that sooner or later they will manifest themselves.

- 14. How difficult it seems to you to make your way fulfilling your mission at this time; but I tell you that it is not difficult, because humanity is ready to receive my message.
- 15. In all times the weak have cowered before the struggle while the strong have shown that faith in my Law conquers all. Your destiny, Israel, has always been to communicate new messages and revelations to the world, that is why sometimes you doubt whether you will be believed; but do not be afraid, take the seed that I have entrusted to you and sow it, you will see how many lands that you thought were barren you will find fertile by being fertilized with the truth of my Doctrine.
- 16. Do not fail to fulfill your mission because you feel unworthy; truly I tell you, he who knowingly profanes the Law does as much evil as he who has a mission and fails to fulfill it.
- 17. Do not forget that in the end the Father will come to claim for you what you have done wrong, as well as what you have failed to do; know that both one fault and the other will make your spirit suffer. Spread my Doctrine, speak to the men of my word, convince them with your works of love, invite them to listen to me and when they arrive among the crowds and the light of faith is lit in their hearts, I will name them children of the new people of Israel.
- 18. You will no longer be able to stray from the path; I have given you the light for you to analyze and I have opened your eyes so that you may penetrate even into the hereafter. May the use you make of your gifts always be good so that the results may be pleasing to your heart and pleasing to the Father.
- 19. Understand that I have come to teach you a perfect lesson. You have heard through my spokesmen, in different places and regions, that my word will cease to be heard in 1950. From this day I say to you: how many who today listen with apparent respect to my word, when that time comes will mock; how many who now say to me, "Lord, I will not depart from this way," then they will look for me in temples, in synagogues, on altars and in images and they will not find me.
- 20. See that I am not trying to surprise you by unexpectedly lifting up my word, but long before and in different ways I am announcing it to you, so that you understand that you must take advantage of these moments and these lessons, so that later you will not fall into confusion and desecration. How many of those who call themselves my disciples today, my farmers, are going to betray me at that hour!

- 21. The moment when you cease to listen to me through the understanding of the mouthpiece is marked; but I have promised those who prepare that they will hear later the echo of my word in the sanctuary of their heart.
- 22. My justice will have to come to nip all the weeds in the bud and it is my will that at that hour my sickle will find you as wheat and not as tares. I speak to you in your language and with all clarity so that you will not say tomorrow that I spoke to you in a figurative sense and that is why you did not understand me.
- 23. These venues will be prepared for your meetings and to continue receiving the new crowds. Spiritual guardians will guard them.
- 24. I am speaking to you of a momentous step that you are going to take, of a moment of trial that is going to come and I do not see that your heart will tremble. How much have you become acquainted with my word; but it will pass away and you will not have known how to appreciate the treasure that you had!
- 25. I have told you on many occasions that I do not get dirty with the superfluous or bad, so you must understand that I will not be mixed up in your impostures and profanations.
- 26. Some of us have been transformed by listening to my teaching; but see what their transformation consists in: they arrived humble, tearful and contrite, without any good, but after they received their spiritual inheritance they haughtily lifted up their face, they felt lords and even kings, and in their arrogance they wanted to pass over the will of their Father. Do you know where vanity and pride stay? in the bowels of the earth, what about disobedience, contempt and offenses?, in your spirit once it comes off its wrapper. You are atoms who live by my divine charity without which you would no longer exist.
- 27. He who conceitedly thinks he can grasp my Work with his mind and know everything, it is because he knows nothing; but he who plunges into my wisdom and my greatness to such an extent that he says, I know nothing and I am nothing before my Lord, the same is about to know.
- 28. This people who have enjoyed my word so much at this time, if they do not prepare themselves, if they do not bend their reluctant understanding to my lessons, there will be a lot that they will have to cry later.
- 29. Do you want to know what my wish is? May you humbly fulfill my commands on Earth so that at the end of your mission, your clean and luminous spirit for its fulfillment, reaches very high until reaching those blessed dwellings that are reserved for the obedient children of the Lord.

- 30. On my table there is a place prepared for each of you and a delicacy too. When you have eaten and drunk at my table, you will no longer be hungry or thirsty. You will stop looking for me in temples and altars made by the hand of man, recognizing that you carry me in the inner sanctuary of your spirit.
- 31. I had everything ready for when you came before my word because I am the one who watches over everyone. Ah! if you had been waiting for me, how great would have been your advancement; but you are already with Me listening to my teachings.
- 32. Men, do not be afraid of the trials of life, nor do you bend under the weight of your guilt; give the spirit time and strength for the fulfillment of your spiritual mission and you will always be able to rise on your path of evolution.
- 33. Women: do not cry only for your own, see that your heart must feel the pain of humanity. Forgive your brothers so that your heart may be clean and may give shelter to charity.
- 34. Do you think that I would have come to you if you had not been forgiven before and if charity did not exist in my Spirit?
- 35. This I want you to do with your brothers; but do not be afraid to bring the good news to them, do not doubt your gifts, nor distrust the result of your works of love towards them, because lack of faith would lead you to failure, your word would not convince, nor would your works have the seed of firmness.
- 36. O humanity, blessed creation, if you only knew how your Father loves you! You are lost and I come in search of you; when you are looking for me, I open the doors of salvation for you, you call me and I answer you immediately; but you do not feel me, you do not listen to me, nor do you see me, because you are not prepared.
- 37. In this Age I am preparing this people so that the one hundred and forty-four thousand who will carry my message to humanity will emerge from it.
- 38. Beloved people, wait with serenity for earthly vicissitudes and see in each trial a step that brings you closer to the mansions that, although unknown to you, are sensed and desired by your spirit.
- 39. It is I, the Lord, who speaks to you, do not be surprised that I communicate with you because I have done so since I formed the first man. Meditate a little, turn your thoughts back to the past, go through history and you will find me communicating with humanity at every step.

- 40. To the little ones who listen to me I say: Blessed are you who have come to Earth in the time of the Holy Spirit because your gifts will find a favorable field to manifest themselves; but listen to me, do not let yourselves be carried away by the bad examples of your elders; look that the blood of the Lamb made light has fallen on your spirit to show him the path where he must climb with obedience and love to reach Me. Welcome are you who come in search of your inheritance that you have been waiting for for a long time.
- 41. There is joy in the Spirit of the Father when you cease to be the needy; but I do not come to put a price on what I give you. I give you my charity without putting conditions on you, whereas you do put them on me to love me if I grant you what you ask of me. In this teaching you will learn to ask, to receive and to give. Also learn to wait for the hour when it is my will to give you what is most convenient to your spirit. No, do not despair, do not blaspheme, do not disbelieve; think that I love you, that I am just with you. To those who serve me in this Work I say: Do not seek payment or rewards; do charity and move on. Whatever you do in my name, you will see it done and in it you will have the best reward.
- 42. Listening to my word through the human channel, many are surprised and wonder: What grace do we mortals enjoy so that God himself deigns to speak to us? And the Master answers you: I do not find grace in you, but privilege, that of which you have the spirit. And if I speak to you through the understanding and the mouth of a man, it is because he has life, not so your idols through which you worshiped me. I did not communicate in this way in the past times because your spirit and your mind were not prepared or elevated enough to receive me. Today I have found you qualified to be able to manifest through you. It was no longer necessary for the Word to become man in order to speak to you. The Holy Spirit has reserved this gift for you.
- 43. I am over the times, over everything created; my divine Spirit is not subject to evolution, I am Eternal and Perfect, not so you who do have a beginning, who are subject to the laws of evolution and who also feel the passage of time on your being, Then do not say that the Father belongs to one era, Christ to another and the Holy Spirit to another because the Father is eternal and does not belong to any era, but the times belong to Him and Christ, as man, is God himself, as well as the Holy Spirit, who is none other than your own Father who has been preparing his most elevated expression before you, that is, already without the help of some material element.
- 44. If you see that I am communicating by the human understanding, take this form only as a preparation so that tomorrow you will communicate with perfection from spirit to

Spirit with your Father. I have called you to this communication, but I have not stopped manifesting my glory through it, nor have I stopped revealing perfect teachings to you.

- 45. You should not see several gods where there is only one that has had to show itself under various phases according to the spiritual advancement that humanity is reaching.
- 46. Jesus, at that time gave you, from the first to the last moment of his passage through this world, a perfect revelation; however, he declared to you: "I am not telling you everything because you would not understand." But then he said, "I will send you the Spirit of Truth, who will reveal everything to you." Thus I gave you to understand that those who could not understand my revelations at that time, the time would come when, through the development of their spirit and their elevation, they would understand them through my word of the Third Time.
- 47. Today you are in the Era when the Lord comes in Spirit to show you new teachings of His arcanum. This time is just beginning and you cannot conceive what it reserves for the spirit of humanity, the steps that men will take on this path, nor the new revelations that are reserved for you. The time of material miracles, as you understand them, has passed. Today your spirit will be overwhelmed with admiration and love before my new works and manifestations. Yesterday you only believed before the impossible made possible, before the material prodigy. Today you will believe, by the divine essence of my manifestations, in your spirit. Will you sigh for the miracles of the past times like the rock that gushed water when you touched it or the manna that saved the multitudes from perishing of hunger in the desert? Do you think of Christ giving sight to the blind, cleansing the lepers and making the paralyzed walk just by commanding it to be done? Do you think of the dead that he resurrected just by saying to them, "Get up"? Verily I tell you, all these miracles will return, but you will see them performed in another way and verily, How many of them am I doing among you!
- 48. From time to time, I descended more and more until I became a man to dwell among men. Now it is you who are beginning your ascension and you will be getting closer and closer to Me. Who will be those who, when the year 1950 arrives, will at least understand these teachings?
- 49. The ladder of Jacob is before you; it is the one that the patriarch saw in a dream, it is the path that your spirit will travel to reach the Lord. You know many new lessons, but let this not be a reason for you to mock those who in their ignorance seek me through idolatrous cults. Do you know if those, knowing less, love me more than you do? The scale of which I am speaking to you is the path by which everyone must inexorably reach Me.

- 50. People: the nations are at war, pray and do not judge them; do not be wishing for the victory of some and the destruction of others because they are all under a severe test.
- 51. My love and my grace are with you. This is the Third Time in which your spirit rises again in search of the light; despite the times that have passed and even in the midst of the chaos that reigns in your world you know how to get up to look for me, Who can prevent the development of the gifts that he carries in his spirit?
- 52. Let my word penetrate into your heart so that later it may reach all men. If you notice that my spokespersons have not reached perfection, understand that even the simplest lesson or maxim, which I teach you through them, contains divine essence, Encourage those hearts with your faith and with your trust and in truth I tell you that you will reap perfect fruits.
- 53. When this nation lives practicing my lesson of spirituality, you will see caravans of foreigners coming who will look at this soil as a land of promise and when they find themselves in its bosom and see how this people lives and how they raise their worship to God, they will recognize that in your heart there is the peace and the light of the Lord, but that the New Jerusalem is beyond this world. Take care that your works do not erase the path that can lead you to the desired goal that is my Kingdom. May it be love, goodwill, fraternity, with which you receive your brothers. Let there be no antipathy or rancor towards any brother of other races or peoples. Love and forgive and with this you will ignite in his heart the hope in my divine forgiveness.
- 54. Teach amendment, repentance, regeneration, patience in trials and atonement and thereby you will destroy the superstitious fear of hell that you have imagined, and instead, you will build a sanctuary to my Divinity and a more perfect concept of my divine justice.
- 55. If I was the one who taught you to "love one another" and to forgive anyone who offends you, I gave you proof of it with my works too, I speak to you of heavenly manifestations, but I do it figuratively so that you understand me better. I cannot reveal to you the whole spiritual life because your mind would not yet be able to conceive it. It is better that I am revealing to you step by step the path that leads to the summit and when you least think you will see yourself in my presence.
- 56. I have foretold to you times of trial and of sorrow; but do not be afraid, for if you enter into them with preparation, you will be amazed at the wonders that I have reserved for you for those days; then the unbelievers will believe.

- 57. All that I have revealed to you in these times is for you to make it known to humanity; this is your mission, which you will fulfill in order for you to continue advancing in the Hereafter.
- 58. Disciples, truly I tell you, if at this time I came to manifest myself among you, it was not because men had called me. I have visited you because this has been my will and with it I have fulfilled a promise. The elements testified to my new presence and some hearts felt it; it was not the bells that announced me. How much men will have to purify themselves so that they can perceive my presence!
- 59. If the world had persevered in my word, it would not be necessary for its eyes to weep in order to contemplate me!
- 60. I am going to show you the leaf of the Law again; it is the beginning and the end of the book that I am revealing to you so that at the time of my departure you may be prepared.
- 61. Today it is a short portion that surrounds me, but tomorrow the multitudes that surround me will be immense; among them will come the Pharisees, the hypocrites, looking for errors in my Doctrine to excite the mood of the mobs against my Work. They do not know that before they search my word, they will be searched.
- 62. You will only have to remain calm, calm and show the virtue of my teaching in your works; if you behave like this in trials, even the fiercest persecutors will confess that you have really heard me. I come to pour out knowledge in you because only with wisdom will you be close to the Father.
- 63. I give you my word with the same essence with which I spoke to you in the Second Time and I have come to remind you of many of my teachings that you had forgotten, or from which you have departed due to erroneous interpretations of your ancestors.
- 64. To such an extent you fulfilled my Doctrine poorly, that I can tell you that you had created a completely different path from mine but to which you gave the same name. No one but Me could bring you out of your mistake with words of life, love and truth.
- 65. Therefore, now that you are listening to me, analyze and understand my word and there will be light in you. This is the time when I come to tell you with all clarity that the reincarnation of the spirit exists, that it has been since the beginning of humanity as a light of justice and divine love, without which you could not advance on the long path of the perfecting of the spirit. It is I who has told you that you belong to the spiritual lineage of Abraham, that you belong to this humanity that at one time sinks, and then rises in another at the voice of one of my messengers, to fall again and rise again as in the

present. You have reached the Sixth Seal, but you present me with a bundle of errors as the scum of humanity, but you rise above sins with the spiritual capacity to understand and feel me and with the mettle to follow me without hesitation to the end.

- 66. If you have faith, listen to the voice of your conscience and it will seem clearer to you; if you listen to this word, remember your past so that you judge your life, your love and your merits; it will tell you if you have consecrated yourself to the fulfillment of your mission or not. But do not be afraid, for there are no righteous people on earth before whom you could be ashamed; I am the only righteous one, and I have come to judge you with love.
- 67. I have called you scum because of your sins and because of your insignificance among this humanity; but I also know how to tell you that I will use this scum to after cleansing it, present it as an example.
- 68. Form a people where you give good fulfillment to the Law of God and human, where there is morality and elevation of spirit. Verily I say unto you, I behold that at this time man and woman have turned aside from their way.
- 69. I discover men who turn away from their responsibilities, women who flee motherhood and others who invade the fields destined for men, when since ancient times you were told that man is the head of woman. Not for this reason does the woman feel belittled because now I tell you that the woman is the heart of the man. That is why I have instituted and sanctified marriage, because in the union of these two spiritually equal but physically different beings, the perfect state is found.
- 70. Who doubts that I am speaking to the world, just because his sin makes him unworthy of Me? What merit would there be in Me, if only I went to where only the righteous existed, where there was no pain and ignorance? If the Father inspires the children to make merits so that they may achieve his grace through them, the Father also makes merits in front of his children in order to have the right to be loved. I still see you as children whom I have come to help to lift you out of the mud, take you to the fountain and wash you in it, and then dress you in the garb of virtue.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU

Teaching 67

- 1. I bless all my children, those who are listening to my lecture and those who are absent from this manifestation, Come and hear the Spirit of Truth, because this word will be your spiritual staff. You present to me your heart burdened by the sorrows, the troubles, the ingratitudes and disappointments that have accumulated in your life, take from this word as if it were a wine and its sweetness will attenuate your bitterness.
- 2. Some delight even at this time with the pleasures of the world; however, others did not know those false joys having found peace in their spirit when returning to the spiritual world, because if you think that those who enjoy material satisfactions and pleasures are those who are closest to Me, you are in error; truly I tell you that they still have many lessons to learn, but he who renounces everything that shines with false splendor, he is in communion with his Lord and is saturated with his divine strength.
- 3. Little children, let the Teacher show you a new lesson; prepare yourselves, so that He may give you new revelations. You know that the term of my manifestation will cover from 1866 to 1950 only, and it is necessary that I tell you everything that I have in store for you for this stage. You have a few years left to listen to me in this way; if you take advantage of them, you will finally have the great lessons that I have promised you.
- 4. Who has thought that after 1950 the farmers will rest from their work? Truly I tell you, then the struggle will begin. My disciples will have to become teachers so that the multitudes will seek them as they have sought Me. The seers will be perfected to become the great prophets before the people and you must all prepare to receive the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. You will continue to gather so that the crowds will seek you, attracted by the spirituality and elevation of your meetings, as well as by your works of love and charity.
- 5. Think about these events that await you and that will have to come because it is said in my word; then your conscience will tell you if you have meditated, if you have analyzed and understood my lessons and if you are preparing for that stage of struggle.
- 6. This people will give new patriarchs under whose leadership virtuous families will arise that will be an example for others. He will also give martyrs; these will be those who will have to endure during his fulfillment the attacks, persecutions and taunts of humanity, those who will have to suffer poverty and deprivation for serving their fellow men.

- 7. Everything is prepared for the final battle, after which only one Doctrine will be established, which will be this truth that I teach you and that I have been revealing to you from time to time, as the law of the spirit, full of wisdom, justice and love.
- 8. Your works and practices must be more and more pure and you will not fear being handed over to justice in the time of slander and persecution against you, if your fulfillment is according to what I have taught you.
- 9. So that the light of my Spirit shines in your understanding during your meetings you will learn to keep silence and a recollection as you have never had it and you will truly feel my presence and my wonders, my spiritual world will strengthen and enlighten you; but woe to those who exchange my truth for imposture!
- 10. Understand how great my Work is and how little value you have attached to it. If you have been very pleased to listen to me through the understanding of the speaker, truly I tell you that I have reserved for you an even more perfect way, the one in which you will receive me directly in your thought. My teaching will come to you clean, pure, divine, because it will not have passed through the lips of the mouthpiece.
- 11. Do not be confused if I tell you that I am again before judges, tribunals and doctors of the law; truly I tell you that in many of those who follow me today I have found a court and I have found myself before a judge. Tomorrow humanity will judge me in you; this is the reason why I ask you that your works be good, so that instead of denying this truth those who judge it, amend and convert to it.
- 12. How much I have had to talk to you in this time! Truly I tell you, if you knew how to take advantage of my word, a chair would be enough for you to sustain yourself with it, but just after a few moments of having listened to me, you no longer keep my peace nor have you manifested my charity among your brothers.
- 13. Rise to the life of grace by eating of the delicacy that I have brought you at this time. Don't you understand that you have to leave that imprint of your passage through the world? Today I want that footprint to lead the multitudes to my divine presence. Come along paths of light, of peace, of fraternity and soon you will find me. Do not be discouraged if you sometimes encounter a stumble or if your plant is injured by the thistles of the path. Verily I say to you, if your faith does not falter, you will not need crystal clear water to quench your thirst, because you will be sustained by my word.
- 14. If you feel strong and you see that your brothers are walking with difficulty next to you, do not feel superior, because you would fall into a serious lack of vanity and you would be like the worm that swells with the moisture of the earth. In my new people there

will be no kings or lords. Every evil seed will be cut off from your heart so that you can be my prophets.

- 15. Do not be content with having been saved from the uncertain paths; go and seek the lost so that you may save them, be humble, give shelter to charity, become men of good will and thus you will be able to fulfill your mission.
- 16. There is no shortage of people telling me inside. "Sir, I am complying," to which I reply that he is just learning to comply. You are not yet firm enough on the path. I have to strengthen you often by my example and that of my apostles.
- 17. In the Second Time humanity gave me a wooden cross to which men sentenced me to martyrdom, but I carried another heavier and bloodier one on my Spirit: that of your imperfections and that of your ingratitude.
- 18. You would be able to come to my presence carrying a cross of love and sacrifice for your fellow human beings! See that's what I sent you to Earth for, therefore, your return will be when you show up with your mission accomplished. That cross will be the key that opens the doors of the promised kingdom for you.
- 19. If when you go with your cross along the path of life, which is your street of bitterness, the mobs hurt you and mock you, remember what you did with Jesus and see what He did with you: forgive you.
- 20. With what fear do some of my children listen to this word that pours from the lips of the human mouthpiece; it is because they know that it is inspired by the Holy Spirit, and among those present there are some who knew of the end of Sodom and Gomorrah and who later saw the destruction of Jeruslen.
- 21. When you hear these revelations, you think that you have lived a long time on Earth and that despite this, the fulfillment that you make present to me is short. In the past times I gave you temporal goods in abundance, so that in that wealth you would see a symbol of spiritual wealth. Today you look at your empty material saddlebag, because you no longer need those flows, the time of material wealth has passed for you.
- 22. Christ came to you and his body at birth was not wrapped in linen or silks, a single robe covered his body. However, in his word he brought a treasure and represented a kingdom more powerful than all those on Earth. You have been slow to understand because you have loved the goods of this world very much and have not loved the purity of the spirit; but today you find yourselves in a new time and before a new opportunity for your spirit to rise up overcoming human weaknesses and let all the spiritual riches with which it has been endowed spring forth.

- 23. You are great for your evolution and yet you feel clumsy to take the first steps in this new time; therefore I have come to manifest through your understanding, to teach you to walk the path of your spiritual evolution.
- 24. See the men, the women and the children, gather around the religions and the sects, and being the light of my Spirit poured out on all flesh and on all spirit, they find themselves sleeping to the reality of this time.
- 25. So that you may not feel contempt for the poor or disgust at the diseases that you call repulsive, how many trials will you have to go through, who can know if that leper who has held out his hand to you and from whom you have turned away in horror was in another incarnation your father or your son?
- 26. You beget children of your flesh, but I am the one who distributes the spirits in the families, in the peoples, in the nations, in the worlds, and in that impenetrable justice for men, my love is manifested.
- 27. People, take advantage of this time that I have granted you; it is precious and decisive for your spirit. My vibrant and sonorous voice has awakened you from your lethargy. For Me, none has brought guilt, I have loved everyone equally. Begin by loving one another, so that humanity may become reconciled in my Law, fulfilling the divine precept that tells you: "Love one another".
- 28. How is it possible that peoples who call themselves Christians destroy themselves with war and even pray before going to kill their brothers asking me to give them victory over their enemies? Can my seed exist where instead of love there is hatred and instead of forgiveness there is revenge?
- 29. It is necessary that my prophets rise up again to warn men, because while there are peoples who are being destroyed blinded by ambition and violence, those who have received my light and serenely judge humanity, fear to rise up to give the good news. If this humanity knew how to pray with the spirit, it would hear my voice, it would receive my inspiration, but every time it prays it puts a veil in its eyes that hides the light of my presence from it. I have to come to men at the moments when their bodies are resting to awaken their spirit, call him and converse with him. It is Christ who, like a thief in the middle of the night, penetrates your heart to sow my seed of love in it.
- 30. Listen disciples and understand: do not do with your indifference that at the end of the time of this communication, the Master says that he spoke alone in the desert; but if you do not take advantage of this time you will have to cry your ingratitude, despair will often surprise you and illness will bring you down when you had at your fingertips a source of

health that you did not want to take advantage of. Only my charity can save you; to deserve it I have taught you to share your bread with the hungry.

- 31. Understand the divine charity that reaches out to your heart so that you can look at everyone as your brothers and sisters.
- 32. I do not separate you from any of your human duties, but I do tell you to take care also of the teachings of the Father so that your spirit may be perfected by doing works pleasing to Me.
- 33. Today my divine ray descends to your world and it is in the whole Universe, it vibrates in every creature; while in some it is intuition, in others it is inspiration and in others human word, as it happens among you.
- 34. These walls and this roof perform only the mission of protecting you from the elements and protecting you from the indiscreet or disrespectful gaze of your brothers; these men and these women for whom I give you my word, have nothing divine, they are as human as you and the seat where they rest is not my throne, nor is it my tribunal; that bench only serves to support the speaker during his ecstasy.
- 35. I come to build a kingdom of love within your heart; but so that the foundations of that kingdom may be indestructible and eternal, I have come to reveal to you the teachings of the spirit, without whose knowledge you would only create confused religions.
- 36. Until the year 1950 you will have this word; then I will leave you this planet for your fulfillment and not only the Earth, but also the spiritual space.
- 37. At the moment of your recollection and prayer, I have come to you to give you my caress and to make you feel my presence, to make you see that communication from Spirit to spirit is true. Thus you have learned to wait for my arrival every time I manifest myself to address you my word.
- 38. Your heart is at peace and you keep gratitude in the spirit because you remember that when I called you, your conscience claimed you: "You are unworthy". Then you heard my voice saying to you: "I love you, come to Me, you are my chosen ones, I forgive you", then faith and love for the Master arose in your heart.
- 39. In your spirit I have deposited this inheritance; on these foundations I am resting my Work which should not have weak foundations. This light will not be extinguished, because I first lit it in your heart; this Doctrine will not be lost, because I purified you first.

- 40. Do not think that it is you who support my Work on earth, it is she who supports you.
- 41. Do you know why I chose to put simple and rude hearts in front of the first portions? For no matter how many imperfections they would mix to my Work, despite this, its essence would not be lost and my justice would arrive at the right moment to reap the harvest, to separate the wheat from every weed; but do not forget that I have told you that the first will be the last and the last first, because from generation to generation disciples will arise whose evolution, spirituality and understanding, allows them to take great steps forward on the spiritual path.
- 42. You have sworn to follow me on this path and I tell you that it was not necessary for you to swear. For who is he who, coming from the path of pain, pretends to return to it?
- 43. I draw you the path of true life where there is peace; you create random paths, which you mark with tears and with blood.
- 44. I give you my lessons in a language that even the most clumsy can understand, because I do not come to speak to you in unfamiliar terms, nor with scientific words; I use humble words because I am the Word of love that speaks to every spirit and to every heart. I want that by ceasing to speak in this way you have taken advantage of the essence of this wisdom, so that tomorrow you can deliver it to humanity with the truth and the purity that it contains.
- 45. The roads are being prepared for humanity to rise from the different points of the Earth in search of the luminous beacon of this Doctrine, which will soon be the ideal of every spirit, your whole being is preparing to bear witness to my word: spirit, heart and lips so that you may be like a clean source where these crystalline waters overflow their fragrance among men.
- 46. Fulfill your destiny; do not want to return to Me without having first traveled the path that I pointed out to you, because you would have the pain of contemplating stains in your spirit that he did not manage to wash away, because he did not come to the end of his restitution. Reincarnations have passed over you and many of you have not appreciated the infinite grace and love that the Father has granted you with them. See that the greater the number of opportunities, the greater your responsibility will be and if these opportunities are not taken advantage of, restitution and justice will increase in each one; that is the burden whose unbearable weight many beings are not explained and only my Doctrine can reveal to you.
- 47. My teaching comes to make you masters of this passing kingdom so that it is not this one who takes over you; is it not my desire that when you come in spirit to my presence

you should say to me: Father, why have you called me when I still wanted to live on earth? How seldom do you show yourselves conformable to my will!

- 48. Today I say to those whom I have called preschoolers and disciples in this time that no one will come to Me without first having traveled the path indicated to his spirit for his complete evolution. This is a time of restitution and justice; only I know the judgment of each one; every past fault is repaired today; suffice it to tell you that he who yesterday put his fellow men to death has now had to come to raise the dead.
- 49. Blessed childhood, I know your prayer and I understand your language; they do not take you into account because they judge you small and weak suffering the spirit that is hidden in you.
- 50. Old age, you have bowed under the weight of time and struggles, your lips are silent, your heart is sad; you have learned a lot in life, you cannot aspire to the glories of the world, because your youth was left behind and you only put your hope in the life that beyond death awaits your spirit. You feel useless because your brothers believe that you are useless, because you do not help materially, but you know that a light burns in your heart and there is a book. I, your Master, understand you; I know your heart and I say to you: Converse with me, see how my love envelops you. Wait quietly for the hour of the call, do not worry, there true life awaits you, eternal youth.
- 51. Maidens, only I understand you; your heart has opened to life like the corolla of flowers; you dream of love, of tenderness, of happiness and I tell you: Do not dream anymore, wake up that you have a lot to prepare for you to fulfill the sublime mission that awaits you and a lot you have to strengthen yourself to hurry your cup of bitterness but if your heart loves, in that love you will find the staff and the consolation for your journey.
- 52. In this time of restoration, my justice will leave a deep imprint on men. Humanity will have to give an account of all its works, Whoever on this Earth has his eyes open to the truth must watch and pray for everyone, because if in the midst of confusion men do not rise up in prayer, chaos will be in the world. These moments are also waking moments. You, people, to whom spiritual prayer has been entrusted so that he may do merits for peace, turn away from the superfluous and the bad and prepare your spirit more and more.
- 53. It is necessary that an army of soldiers of peace be prepared on earth, which will fight against hatred and sin until they are exterminated. That army is the one I have come to gather and prepare, which will be made up of visible and invisible beings; my apostle John had the gift of seeing it in his revelation.

- 54. Soon my legions will be ready and will invade the fields of death and desolation; their arrival will be like a whirlwind that will touch the hearts of men. There will be a storm inside each of them and only one lighthouse will give light in the darkness of those days, and that lighthouse will be Me. All the children of this people who do not rise up to fulfill the mission that I entrusted to them when I sent them to Earth, will be raised up to the spiritual valley so that they leave the place to those who have to fight. Later, those who are lifted up will begin to work in spirit, but their effort will have to be greater.
- 55. Those who obediently fulfill their mission here will fear nothing, because the light of the divine beacon will illuminate their paths in the midst of the storm; there will be nothing that can make them capsize or sink them into the abyss.
- 56. Blessed are those who know how to use this time as restitution, because they will come out of this battle unscathed; but for those who still love the treasures of the earth and aspire to the first places and the glory of the world, those will have to endure their restitution with the greatest pain of their spirit.
- 57. What can those who have only loved the world be able to offer the Father? What will they be able to answer when they come in spirit to the one who has loved them so much and who has offered them so many opportunities for their salvation?
- 58. You all should have been prepared for this time. Remember that my messengers have given you even to life to proclaim to you my righteousness. You have paid little attention to those voices, only because you thought them very far from the truth; but behold, those voices of messengers and prophets arise and vibrate with greater intensity at this time. Verily I tell you, when those messages are listened to with attention and studied with faith by men, I will send my new prophets to announce to them what is coming after this time, and by the previous prophets, those who are about to arrive will be believed.
- 59. Blessed is he who, having peace in his life, takes advantage of it to do works of charity for his brothers, Blessed is he who, carrying a pain in his heart, forgets himself to console his fellow man. That one is imitating Jesus when he was walking burdened under the weight of the cross and still consoling, healing and forgiving the multitudes.
- 60. Elijah, the prophet, the forerunner, the messenger of the Third Time, intercedes for his flock, prays for those who do not know how to pray and hides with his cloak the stain of the sinner in anticipation of his regeneration. Elijah prepares his multitudes, his armies, to fight the darkness formed by the ignorance, sin, fanaticism and materialism of humanity.
- 61. By the one last one who is among you every time I give you my word, there is a feast in my Kingdom, a feast in which you all participate. If you knew how much joy there is

in the Teacher whenever someone comes for the first time to listen to my lessons, it does not matter that in his heart there is doubt, hardness and even mockery. My word knows how to overcome all human weaknesses. Today a heart asks me: If you are Christ, why are you in this poverty? And the Master has to tell him: When have I come to crown myself King in your world? When did I dwell in palaces on earth? Once I dwelt among humanity so that you could know me as a man, and I manifested to you my perfect humility and meekness, I am a King, but men did not carve my crown, which is of wisdom; my crown is that light that shines in the divine mind of the Creator and the rays that it sends out are directed to your understanding, not so that you may believe yourselves kings, but so that, having knowledge of the greatness that God has placed in your spirit, you may know how to be humble with the true humility that I taught you through Jesus when I told you: "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 68

- 1. I come to teach Elijah's flock. My word is to this people what manna was to the people of Israel in the wilderness. Your spirit at this time searched futilely for the truth in the ways until you came to listen to the voice of your Lord. I am the Wayfarer, the Stranger who has knocked at the doors of hearts. Men, instead of feeling my presence, have remained devoted to their worries, their ambitions or their sufferings. You, who have felt my presence and listened to my voice, have received strength to go through the vicissitudes and the light to understand that there is no paradise in the possessions of the world; that the Promised Land is not found here, that now the world is a sad valley of tears, a land of exile and atonement. It will be in the spiritual valley where you will find true peace and happiness, where I will celebrate with you the festivities of your arrival. Everyone who aspires to true peace will have to seek it in my truth, in my way. In vain men go after a crown or a throne believing that by reaching it they have achieved peace, I tell you that the time of kings has come to an end. My righteousness has come among men.
- 2. I, your king, have taught you that on earth there is no crown but that of thorns, and no throne but the cross. And all that you did for Jesus, I suffered for your sake. Today that I have returned and I meet you again in the world, I do not come to claim that blood from you, I come full of love and forgiveness for you to manifest myself among the humble, among these simple children who did not conceive of my arrival in this form.
- 3. I have rescued you from the perversity of your life, to cleanse your stains, appoint you disciples, entrust you with a precious seed and call you my husbandmen, I have charged you to take care of that seed jealously, because whoever loses it, will find himself more needy than before.
- 4. People, this is the time when you must penetrate the path of my Law, so that the case of the past times will not be repeated in which the weaknesses and falls of the people of Israel were obstacles that prevented the other peoples from worshiping the true God.
- 5. The light of the Holy Spirit is in your brain so that you can analyze what I am manifesting to you and know how to answer satisfactorily to your brothers, Do not think that I am going to leave you delivered to your own strength, only with what your memory has kept of what I taught you. What can you deliver to men without my intervention? What proofs can you give without my help? But if you have faith in my power and in my help and are prepared, you will be able to heal the sick, convince unbelievers and raise

the dead; some you will seek and some you will receive, and the good news will be given to men that I have communicated Myself by human understanding.

- 6. Until the last day of the year 1950, when I will withdraw my word, I will continue to deliver to men my message of peace and love, My manifestation and my word of this time will move humanity, will shake the religions at their very foundations and even science itself, intrigued, will stop to search.
- 7. Here is the truth that you were feeling at this time, but you did not think you would find it manifesting itself with this humility and even less under this form, But here it is, judge it!
- 8. I have come to speak to you in a human language, sometimes figuratively and in parables, sometimes quite clearly. I will reveal great truths to you even through different spokespersons because one alone would not be enough to transmit the message of my Divinity.
- 9. You come from distant lands, with your storehouse empty and instead you bring a heart full of sorrows; but when you have listened to this heavenly voice and I have welcomed you, you have seen how your path is illuminated and peace, true peace, penetrates into your heart.
- 10. Thus, hearing my word through the human understanding, you have come to understand that this is the Third Time; that my communication in this form will be brief and that therefore, you must take advantage of this lesson.
- 11. You consult with your conscience and she replies that you were on the wrong paths; then you feel infinite joy when you realize that it was a real miracle to have found the path that you had looked so distant. And for faith there are no barriers, for repentance a sob is enough, for prayer, an instant of elevation and for regeneration, you always find an opportunity to restore.
- 12. When you entered as the last ones into the bosom of these your brothers, you felt unworthy to be with them, you looked at them as superior beings; later your perseverance, your faith and love, made you sit among the disciples. Already in that place, some have known how to keep themselves in humility; on the other hand, others, due to their lack of understanding of my Doctrine, were filled with vanity, felt themselves masters and even came to look at little ones whom they had admired and envied before. These I have had to touch and correct; but just as I tell you to imitate only those who give you good examples, see how I also use the disobedient and the ungrateful to give you lessons of great wisdom.

- 13. Some, at the first touch of my righteousness, know how to return to the path of obedience; but there are also those who, in their arrogance, profane my commands and mock the Law. My word then becomes extensive and clear so that man understands that it is humility and obedience to my commands that brings you closer to Me.
- 14. Disciples: contemplate the light that comes to you; it is the reflection of the lights of the New Jerusalem that sends its message to you from infinity.
- 15. This nation in which my word has been manifested is not the new Jerusalem that John saw with the eyes of the spirit when he prophesied thus: "And I, John, saw the Holy city, the new Jerusalem coming down from heaven as a bride clothed for the bridegroom"; however, this nation will be a symbol of that spiritual city. Its inhabitants will be prepared; peace and welcome will flow from their hearts for everyone who knocks at their doors; from his spirit will spring the light that resolves the conflicts that have engulfed humanity and from his worship will come the example of spirituality and elevation for other peoples.
- 16. Today you still doubt that this nation can fulfill such a destiny and that doubt arises in your heart, when you see that even listening to the Divine Master and calling yourselves his disciples, you find yourselves materialized, linked to the delights of the world.
- 17. Understand that I did not want to hurry you along the path of my teachings, but that I also told you not to park. Are you afraid of the judgments of mankind? Are you afraid of the torments that you may suffer because of me? Verily I say to you, the crown of thorns will not be girded to your temples, nor will you carry a heavy cross under the whip and blows of a bloodthirsty crowd.
- 18. Love your brothers and sisters, sow my charity everywhere, but never be bitter because humanity pays poorly for the service you do to it, remember the examples of Jesus.
- 19. The path that I traced out to you yesterday with my blood, I have come to mark today with my light; but do not imprint any stain on it, nor leave traces of imperfection or impurity because tomorrow men will say that whoever spoke at this time was an impostor.
- 20. Do not defy my divine justice with disobedience or transgressions of my Law; neither do you bring down the justice of the earth on you because of impure practices.
- 21. I want your spirit to manifest and overflow at this time without its matter being a barrier that stops it or a veil that hides it and that every word that sprouts from its lips is of life.

- 22. Beloved people, for you the Second Time belongs to the past. For Me it is present. Today Judea is not the place of my manifestations; Jerusalem is not the city that receives its Savior with psalms and olive branches. It is another place in the world where I am presenting myself today, but it is the same people, the same spirits. Now the city is your heart and your psalms and olive trees are of inner joy.
- 23. Now Peter, Andrew, John, James, Bartholomew, Philip and the other disciples do not surround me; they fulfilled their mission and bequeathed their example to you; today they are crowds of disciples whom I am preparing. You are feeling your spiritual gifts. In some the gift of prophecy is manifested through clairvoyance and dreams, in others the gift of the word and in others more the gift of inspiration, spiritual communication and healing; but in all of you there are the same gifts that you can develop with your works of love for your brothers.
- 24. You have all seen or felt the transfiguration within my communication, when the spokesman through whom I give you the word disappears from your sight and Christ appears in spirit, full of love for you.
- 25. Disciples, we are already approaching the gates of the city; look at them, it is the heart of humanity. Will she be ready to receive the Master and his disciples?
- 26. Watch and pray, because as long as some receive me with hymns, the Pharisees will be lurking and there will be those who will also offer you the coins in exchange for your silence. Take care that you do not fall into temptation, because from that trial the bad disciples will arise who will betray their faith.
- 27. I bring you peace and a new teaching. If my sacrifice of the Second Time abolished the sacrifice of innocent victims that you sacrificed on the altar of Jehovah, today the support of my divine word has caused you to cease representing my body and my blood with the bread and wine of this world. Every spirit that wants to live will have to feed on the Divine Spirit. Whoever hears my word and feels it in his heart has been fed in truth; he has not only eaten my body and drunk my blood but has also taken of my Spirit to feed himself. Who, after having tasted this heavenly food, will return to look for me in bodies and forms made by human hands: From time to time I have been erasing traditions, rites and forms and I only leave in your spirit the Law and the essence of my teachings.
- 28. This is a time of remembrance, meditation and analysis; let me penetrate among you. I come from the cities and the battlefields and I have shared with my children the bread of their bitterness, I have shed light on all roads, I have done wonders and I have given

proofs of my presence among men and it is necessary that you receive me so that you listen to the last of my words.

- 29. Let me find the room prepared in your hearts, let there be my table and on it the bread. I want to feel you lulled by my love as I did with sweet John. O multitudes, know how to prepare yourselves and enter into true vigil so that you do not profane the divine and do let it manifest; see that you receive my divine ray in your understanding still full of sin and passions. If in the Second Time you made me carry a cross under the scourge and ridicule, today let me dwell in your heart.
- 30. I ask you for preparation, which means regeneration and spirituality, so that when the year 1950 arrives the multitudes will be very large. Because among the crowds my gaze discovers those who are of the 144,000 and that I have to point out on their forehead and make them recognize their mission. But do not be afraid if on the last day the 12,000 of each tribe have not been marked, from infinity I will make them feel my caress and I will point out the mission entrusted to them. It doesn't matter where they are. I tell you this because only I can point out the fate and the charges of each creature and there will be no one who can do it after my departure.
- 31. I will make you aware after 1950 who are those who, without having listened to my word, will be part of that number; they will also know how to give proof. After my word has ceased, there will be those who will try to imitate you in order to surprise the good faith of men; but you will be prepared so that you will discover all falsehood.
- 31. You will keep my farewell in the form in which I give it to you in your heart; but you will spread this testimony to other nations and you will tell humanity that I am in spirit very close to all my children.
- 33. Today I tell you: behold the Master, the one whom the crowds called "The Rabbi of Galilee." I come to give you the usual Doctrine, the teaching of love; the banquet to which I invite you today is spiritual, the bread and the wine, too; but today as yesterday and as always, I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.
- 34. I come to give you my strength because this Third Time is one of trials. My warmth has descended to your heart that was cold as the slab that covers the dead, and you already feel that it beats with love for your Father. You have seen how from among the great multitudes I have been picking out those who have to wear the divine mark on their foreheads, and that my word tells them that this grace with which I have invested them is not so that they rise above others, humiliating them, but that they must carry it with the humility of one who is ready to serve his fellow men because he recognizes that this lesson is for everyone.

- 35. A stage of grace is at your doors; this people must enter it with their inspired mind and with full knowledge of what they say and see; you should not be surprised by this time wrapped in routine and less busy with the superfluous.
- 36. This stage in which I have come to give testimonies of my presence under this manifestation, pouring wonders on the path of each of you, will be the memory that strengthens you tomorrow in the struggle so that you can walk with submission, spirituality and love. My Law will shine through your consciousness and illuminate your path as the face of Moses shone when he descended from Sinai in search of the people who were in the skirt.
- 37. The twelve tribes will gather again around my Law. The twelve thousand appointed from each tribe will be in front, and when this is done, I will tell them: Go along the roads like the good disciple of Christ to give the good news of my presence.
- 38. All the prophecies will be fulfilled and humanity will see a humble people emerge from its darkest and most ignored corners, poor in material goods, but strong in spirit, jealous of my Law and merciful to their brothers. His sanctuary will be interior, invisible and intangible, therefore impossible to be destroyed; there will burn an inextinguishable lamp that will illuminate the path. His journeys and trials will be painful and hard, but he will never falter because of it, nor will he weep for discontent or affliction, nor will he turn his back on me, because he will have the strength of the apostle. Men will rise from the dross, from the mire and from sin to the Law and virtue, and will walk in the ways of love and grace. Everywhere my Spirit will be felt, every eye will see me, every ear will hear me, and every understanding will understand my revelations and inspirations. Men who are considered clumsy and rude will suddenly be enlightened and become my prophets; words will flow from their lips that will be like crystal clear water on withered hearts.
- 39. That water the prophets will take from the source of wisdom and truth that is Me; in it they will find health, purity and eternal life.
- 40. All the pain that is currently bearing down on humanity is the cup of bitterness by which they will achieve purification. Widows and orphans are multiplying day by day and Mary's mantle has been spread over their desolation and their lamentations. My justice has descended upon your world and with it even the face of the planet will be transformed. Nature demands from man his profanations, therefore the elements have been unleashed. The men of science who claim to believe in Me are surprised and confused, and when they have seen my righteousness coming, they have exclaimed:

Father, Father!; but his cry was not of love or repentance, but of fear for his life and for what he has in the world. I tell you again that not everyone who tells me Father loves me.

- 41. If, when humanity saw all the signs of judgment, the rich would hasten to share with the poor what they have, those who have offended would ask forgiveness, those who have been stained by theft, vice or lies would repent and prepare to clean up their stains, verily I tell you, the waters would return meekly to their channels, the hurricane winds would become a gentle breeze and war, which has possessed men, would become an angel of peace; but your heart is hard, you see the naked man pass by you without feeling his cold, and you do not sense the hunger or pain of your brothers, even when they are within reach of your help.
- 42. No one wants to meditate that you are only pilgrims in this world, nor do you want to do something that can be useful to you on your journey to eternity.
- 43. Here you have me, spiritually present, real and true inside and outside of you, so that you may listen to the voice of the Word and get up to take the sandals, the saddlebag and the staff, and continue along the path of my teachings to the presence of the one who is your only God.
- 44. O people of Israel, you are in my presence. You come as innocent children, without recognizing that you bring in the spirit a pile of debts that you must pay off. You have been sent once again at this time so that you may have the opportunity to repair your past faults, and be able to rise up to that plane on which I want to contemplate you.
- 45. You come to hear my word on this day and with insecurity in your hearts you bend before Me and ask me if I have returned among you and I say to you: Meditate and you will see that I have manifested my love to you and I have made you feel my presence. I have chosen you from among great multitudes of beings so that you may receive this inheritance and then pass it on to your brothers.
- 46. You present to me your struggle, your work and your efforts, and I receive them because they are pleasing to me. I contemplate you tired, with your bleeding plant but with the experience that gives life. Some of you imitate me and carry out your mission with patience and elevation. Think of those who will come after you and prepare their way for them; your example will be the best inheritance. While you live humbly and work obeying my commands, you feel my peace; but when you allow your ears to be closed to my warnings, you are leading the wrong way and do not consider that humanity is watching over your actions and judging you every moment. How could you speak of my power and my wisdom if you attributed my words to be exalted? Feel the real greatness that I have granted to each of my children and that is greater than that which

you pretend to have. When I grant you a miracle, rejoice and think that in him I have manifested my love to you.

- 47. Study me: Parable
- 48. There was an old man in a district surrounded by men, women and children, whom he had invited to share a feast. They all came from different paths obeying the call of that old man. A sonorous bell rang overhead and at its voice they had come in caravans full of submission to the place where the one who called them lived.
- 49. When those crowds entered the room, they did not see the bread, the delicacies and the water that feed the body on the table, and distrust in some and mockery in others began to invade the hearts. They bowed their necks apparently humble, but deep down they made judgment against the old man; but he, who knew what was happening inside them, said to them: "Come to Me and listen: You have found yourselves lost like shipwrecked on the path of life, without a beacon to save you; you have died to love and joy and you do not know the end for which you have come into this world. You have also allowed yourselves to be overcome by the vicissitudes of life, by the world and its passions, and that is why I have called you. I am going to draw you the path that will make you happy and give you the light. Ask me and I will give you." They, fearful, feeling that the old man read in his heart and knew his thought, showed him their sick body, their tiredness and their thirst for spirituality.
- 50. "Blessed are you," the old man said to them. "I am going to grant you the goods you need, I am going to satisfy your hunger and thirst."
- 51. Among these multitudes were the hypocrites as well as the pure-hearted men, and they all listened to the lesson. He opened the book of his perfect teaching and gave them his word for food and when he had finished he asked them, Have you calmed your hunger? Are you satisfied? They gave thanks for the miracle they had received, because they never imagined that love was so powerful. The old man continued to say to them, "Blessed are you because you have known how to receive me." This is the bread that sustains the spirit and the water that quenches the thirst for love and perfection.
- 52. Then he gave laws and commands to that people so that they could be governed by them and keep themselves worthy to always receive that delicacy. Those who understood this message promised to obey and always live in the exercise of the virtues that that old man taught. He told them that when they felt strong they would take their teaching to other regions, that the first ones would take this position while the others would stay to receive the new walkers.

53. Those appointed to fulfill this mission left carrying the old man's fortress. They watched, prayed and began their work. They were all united by the same ideal, a single thought dominated them; to bring that bread to the hungry. They encountered stumbles in their path and their spirit struggled to overcome them; soon they began to weaken and judge the old man wondering if his protection would follow them everywhere. They knew that from time to time they had to return to that house where the old man had gathered them. The time came when that people celebrated the commemoration of the day on which they had first heard the voice of the old man, and great crowds came; but those disciples who had left did not return, they had erred in the way and adulterated the Law. The old man felt pain at the absence of those disciples, prepared new messengers and sent them to work. While the former prevaricated and forgot the essence of that doctrine, the latter spoke in the name of the virtue that that old man taught and converted hearts with the truth of his words."

54. Analyze my parable and do not forget that you must watch zealously if you want to fulfill my commands. Gather the sick, the thirsty and the hungry and give them the bread of the Spirit. Pour love into hearts and do not forget that you are messengers in my Work of light and restoration. Give no place to pride or vanity so that you will not be disinherited. Do not stray from the fulfillment of my Law; love one another and you will live in peace.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 69

- 1. At this moment I forgive you of all guilt and I also say to you, go as far as the sacrifice if you want, but do not sin again. I have written a book in your heart; but if I asked you for the lesson, you would not be able to explain to me a single one of its pages.
- 2. I have subjected you to small trials so that you may practice charity by putting those in need of bread and consolation on your way, and how many times have you closed your door to me! I have told you many times that I hide in the hearts of those brothers of yours who implore your charity. Disciples, those occasions that your Lord gives you, to impart spiritual or material charity, serve to practice perfect charity, that which does not expect reward and that instead, is recorded in the book of your good works. Have I not shown you my charity by what I have done to you? Then go after your brothers. Remember how many times I have granted you what you considered impossible. If you want the world to recognize that this is the time of my new manifestation, prove it with your works of love and do not do the opposite of what I have taught you in my lessons, because you will be denying my presence.
- 3. If, in spite of your struggle, you do not come to contemplate the fruit of your sowing, do not be afraid; this charity is similar to that which you do with the needy who knocks at the door of your home and from whom you do not expect payment; but I will grant to your spirit that from the ladder in which it is, it descends to rejoice with the fruition of the seed that it left on Earth.
- 4. Parents: Be sensitive to the manifestations of spiritual advancement of your children; observe with love and charity the childhood entrusted to you so that you may guide the new generations along the path traced by my light. Do not lead them into the abyss, nor dig precipices for them. These spirits should not penetrate the Sodom and Gomorrah of this time.
- 5. Put on patience, for the time will come when many will ask you about this word. The new Pharisees and scribes will come among them to search you. Do not be prejudiced to answer and give a sincere answer to everyone, because even from the answers and treatment that you give to your searchers, you will have to answer me.
- 6. Today your heart beats full of joy and the prayer that you raise is like the smoke of incense or the perfume of flowers. When your thoughts reach that purity, they are united with those of the righteous spirits who dwell near your Lord.
- 7. Through the ages I have said to you: pray. Today I tell you that through prayer you can attain wisdom. If all men would pray, they would never lose the path of light traced by

Me. By prayer, the sick would be healed, there would be no more unbelievers and peace would return to the spirits.

- 8. How can man be happy if he has rejected my grace? Do you think that love, charity and meekness are not attributes of the human heart?
- 9. The spiritual life is also governed by laws and when you move away from them very soon you feel the painful result of that disobedience. Look how great is my longing to save you; today, as at that time, I will carry the cross to raise you to true life. If my blood shed on Calvary touched the heart of humanity and converted it to my Doctrine, in this time it will be my divine light that shakes the spirit and matter to make you return to the true path.
- 10. I want those who have died to the life of grace to live eternally; I do not want your spirit to dwell in darkness.
- 11. Do you not hear the voices of justice? Don't you look at the elements touching shire after shire? Do you think that if you lived a virtuous life, there would be a need for my righteousness to make itself felt in such a way: Truly, I tell you, it would have no purpose to purify you if I had found you clean.
- 12. Bend your matter throughout this day, for it is not right that your spirit should later have to break out in pain because of your weaknesses.
- 13. Sinners weep when they hear these words and ask me what they should do to wash away their stains in this life, to which I reply: Do works of charity among your brothers; your world is a favorable field for sowing charity, it is populated by millions of hearts that suffer in different ways, of homes in misery, of men and women lost in vice; a world where places of atonement abound, hospitals, prisons, war camps. Forgive, forgive a lot in your life, understand that forgiveness is born of love. He who truly loves me will have to love his fellow man because he is my son and he will know how to forgive him when he was offended by him. Remember that when I was on the cross, my first words were of intercession and forgiveness for those who sacrificed me.
- 14. In every place and in every family I will put a child of light so that they may prepare the way of others and not only on Earth, but in the spiritual life so that they may cleanse and prepare the way before their brothers.
- 15. Many come to hear my word, but only I know which spirit is hidden in each body. Some listen to me coldly, others with doubt; but there are many who tremble with love and joy when they feel my divine essence, while others are tormented by regrets that their matter ignores, because many of them shouted at that time to Pilate: Crucify him! Crucify

him! and today they are sobbing, and in their pain they would be able to cry out with tears in their eyes: Do not crucify him, he is the Divine Master!

- 16. I have told you a lot that you and those are the same. Come and taste the wine again and eat the bread from my table, eat of the Lamb. He is the germ of life. Come, ye hungry, ye thirsty, ye tarnished; strengthen yourselves and be filled, for I will say to you afterward, take up your cross and follow me. At my table at this time, the man and the woman will be the same as an apostle; at this table I will seat your spirit.
- 17. It has been the women who have raised the spiritualist banner in front of the crowds at this time; they have been leaving on the way the footprint of the zealous apostle of the Law of the Lord. In my new apostolate, the woman will be next to the man and there will be no ages to serve me; the adult will do the same as the child or the elderly; the maiden will do the same as the mother, because I tell you again that it is your spirit that I am looking for and that he has long left his childhood. These servants will not be twelve as in the Second Time; now it will be one hundred and forty-four thousand, twelve thousand from each tribe. They are scattered among humanity, but my love has marked them, and spiritually they are united even when some live in this world and others in the spiritual valley. Of those who inhabit the earth, some speak one language and others different languages, but none will be lost from the path of their destiny because the light of my Holy Spirit guides them. I know the trunk of that tree, its branches and its leaves, and that tree has the mission of giving shade to humanity.
- 18. My Spirit comes to give you His revelations in fulfillment of the prophecies of times past. Truly, I tell you, you are already living in the times that were announced to you. I promised to come back and here I am. I made known to you the signs that were to be before my arrival and what was to be in the time of my presence among you and see that everything has been fulfilled. The promise of my coming was not erased from your spirit and you were waiting for me; but you were about to faint, scourged by vicissitudes, and today that you have me and are listening, I ask you: When will you make my passion yours? When will you truly love and suffer for the cause that Jesus embraced?
- 19. People: My word shakes your heart and tears come out of your eyes when you think that the One who loved you so much, ended his life on a cross; you remember me bloodied on the tree and then your spirit is moved. But know, humanity, that if the bodily sufferings of Jesus were bloody, they were only a reflection of the pain of the Divine Spirit.
- 20. Today I come to offer you the bread of my word, bread that is not kneaded with yeast, nor is it earned with the sweat of the brow. Elijah has opened the door of the room for

you to pass through and sit at the table of the Lord in the Third Season and has blessed your path so that you may come to the presence of the Master.

- 21. Those who considered themselves stained and unworthy to appear before Me, today feel clean; it is that my blood has not stopped flowing, it is that my wounds have not yet closed and every time men get lost from the way or fall into sin, the sacrifice of the cross, loneliness and the darkness of humanity are present on my Spirit.
- 22. The evil disciple will also get up from the spiritual table of this time to go and hide his betrayal and his remorse and also today the disciples will ask me that question: Who is he, Master?
- 23. At that time I dined for the last time accompanied only by my apostles and what Christ told them only they heard it. Today I have a spiritual dinner with my new apostles who form multitudes and among them I discover the Pharisee, the hypocrite, the traitor. From different religions, men and women come mixed among the crowd to search this word and these manifestations, to judge them through what they know and to be able to say if it is true. I let you all come closer so that you may be witnesses of this message of spiritual wisdom that I am delivering to you; it is the Third Testament which only the Spirit of Truth could reveal to you.
- 24. Behold, the Israelites keep the law of Moses and the word of the prophets because of the matter; the Christians united the law of Moses and the word of Christ into one law. What is strange about this spiritualist people joining those two testaments to the revelations of the Holy Spirit? Here is the Ark of the perfect Covenant, there are the law of Moses, the love of Christ and the wisdom of the promised Comforter for this time.
- 25. Men who lead the spirit of humanity along the paths of religion; open your eyes to this light, contemplate this people who have risen up in demand of love crying out for justice and asking for light and it is only a small part of humanity that is going to rise up as one man in search of Christ, in search of his truth and his promise. Observe the inclination of man towards the eternal, towards the spiritual, or is it possible that having eyes you do not look? I know everything and I see everything, that's why I have come at night like a thief to surprise you in your sleep and to wake you up in the light of the new day.
- 26. It has been a long time since I have been teaching this people, that I have discovered the teachings that men had hidden from them; I have also revealed to them what I had in store for them, but I have not yet told them everything, I will still manifest myself in this form until 1950. Those who have not listened to my lessons will receive my message through the book written by my golden pens.

- 27. After my departure many will rise up against this people, against my doctrine. The seas will be crossed by those who come to fight and persecute my servants, but who can hide the light of the Divine Master? Who can stop the evolution of the spirit or turn back time? If in the Second Era humanity believed that by putting Christ to death on a cross, their Doctrine was going to die, with their own hand they signed their sentence, because Christ from the cross with his infinite love overcame everything; truth, like light, always triumphs over darkness, no matter how dense they may be.
- 28. My Spirit gives you the seed so that you may sow it in the lands that are the spirit of humanity, those that are fertilized with pain and struggle and are only waiting for the arrival of the sower. Soon my name and my Doctrine will walk again on all lips.
- 29. To give you a lesson in love, I am going to wash your feet, beloved disciples, so that you may join the teachings that I gave you at this time to those that I revealed to you in times past. I want that when 1950 arrives, the last year of my word among you, who today are infants, you will then be disciples; today you still listen to me with joy, but what will it be when you are listening to me and know that it is for the last time? I remind you of the trials of the Second Time, but I speak to you in new words, through the understanding of man, because if I spoke to you directly you would not resist the strength of my word, nor the intensity of its light, nor the majesty of my presence.
- 30. That is why I came to you as a man at that time, and before John himself, after my crucifixion, I presented myself under some symbolic figures so that he would understand my revelations. Verily I tell you that I am preparing you to receive from spirit to Spirit direct communication with my Divinity. After 1950 you will no longer hear me in this form, but you will feel my presence because your elevation will be greater and you will fully enter the time of spiritual communication. And when union and fraternity have penetrated between you, it will be the time of the great wonders, the time when my voice will be heard by humanity; then the struggle and persecution will come, the doors of these houses will be closed, your homes slandered, you will be called sorcerers, your relatives will not know you and some of you, to defend my cause, you will even reach the prison; but I will be with you not to let you faint because I am life and being in you, Who can fight against Eternal Life?
- 31. Alert disciples, because when your voice awakens those who are sleeping today, they will come from sects and religions to tell you that what you possess is false, that they possess the Ark and the fulfillment of the prophecies as well as the contents of the Seven Seals and then if you do not know how to fight with the weapons that I have granted you that are weapons of love and wisdom, there will be many confusions among humanity,

and men eager for truth and in need of light, they will go wherever they are called and they may mistake the path.

- 32. You who have received the mission of guiding and leading this people, give the example of fraternity by uniting yourselves in spirit under the example of Jesus, Moses and Elijah, who appeared united in spirit at the transfiguration of Mount Tabor.
- 33. Disciples, it was not only with the word that I have taught you in this time, but also with my charity that I have constantly poured out on you. The times of symbols have passed; today I will be believed, loved and understood without symbols and even my word will lose its figurative sense because you are already able to understand my teaching, analyze it and put it into practice in your works of love.
- 34. If you believe that Jesus, because he is the Son of God, did not experience pain, you are mistaken; if you believe that because I come today in Spirit I am alien to pain, you are also in error; if you think that because I know that in the end you will all be with Me today I do not suffer, you will not be in the just either: truly I tell you that there is no other being more sensitive than the Divine Spirit, I ask you: Who gave sensitivity to all beings? What good can you do that doesn't make me enjoy? And what can you do wrong that is not like a wound in my sensibility? This is why I tell you that humanity has crucified me again. How long will I come down from my cross and the crown of thorns be torn from me?
- 35. Today you must remember the Upper Room of Jesus with the spiritual bread that I have been giving you throughout the ages. I have given you great teachings: the manna of the desert in the First Time, the miracle of the fish in the Second. The bread that I blessed and distributed on my table in representation of the divine, was a lesson that I gave to your spirit so that he would understand my love. Today I do not bring the material bread that speaks to you of heavenly teachings; the time of symbols has passed; today I only give you my word in which I tell you that this communication is not the highest that you will ever know, nor will what I tell you by this means be all that I have to tell you.
- 36. Beloved people, remember and meditate in these hours on all that I did that night, which was the last that I spent among you as a man, and meditate also on all that I have said to you in these moments when, in giving you my lesson, I have said to you: Welcome, disciples of the Third Time, whom I have gathered by bringing you from various points of the Earth. I have gathered you to form the new caravans of Israel that cross the desert that stretches out before your gaze and there you will receive the new lesson of the Lord.

- 37. I contemplate that idolatry has not been able to be removed from some, despite the teachings and trials they have gone through. See how I have cleansed the path of your evolution so that you may walk along it; but do not let doubt get in the way like a cloud that prevents your spirit from contemplating my light.
- 38. You have found that you are in this time more free from human temptations and that I have only granted you the indispensable and I tell you: do not go after the superfluous.
- 39. You have found a palm tree in the desert and a source of crystal clear water; it was not a mirage, it was not an illusion, it was a reality. The branch and the shadow of the palm tree are my spiritual presence; its fruits, my word; the source is the love and wisdom that I have poured into your heart.
- 40. The one who has listened to me carefully has learned this time to listen to the voice of his conscience, to judge himself, to see his own work and accept for himself the pain he has carved out for himself. Then the spirit reveals profound lessons to matter to convince it that it must be meek and conform to trials. Whoever comes to these profound reflections will not be able to oppose my divine commands.
- 41. My word is not hidden from anyone, as in the second Time; I let it reach the ignorant, the understood, the pure of heart and the sinner, the sincere and the hypocrite. The heavenly bell has rung in flight for everyone. If this humanity, which for the most part has drunk at the fountain of the Doctrine that I taught you in Christ, had been watching and praying when I gave them the signs of my new coming, how great would have been their joy in feeling my presence. It was necessary that I sent a man to you so that in 1866 he would deliver my message to you and that through his lips Elijah would announce the new time to you. Since then, this palm tree has spread its foliage more and more, my word reaching new regions, making those appointed arise and teaching the multitudes. Those who have listened to me with meekness and have followed me along the path of their spiritual evolution, have not felt fatigue, hunger or thirst on their way again. In their path they have encountered ingratitude, mockery, contempt and indifference; but nothing has stopped them because their ideal is fixed at the point of arrival and they know that that goal is not on Earth.
- 42. Only those who prepare themselves with this meekness and spirituality will achieve the power to take away the pain of the one who suffers, because whoever fills himself with vanity or misuses his gifts is deprived of that grace.
- 43. Impose my doctrine on no one under a certain name, but raise up the one who is fallen and tell him to have faith in Me. Who can ask you to do good to your fellow man?

- 44. Stop thinking about earthly comforts so that you can prepare to fulfill your mission by thinking about those caravans that will rise up in search of the ark of love that is my Doctrine and that along the way they will have to find your hearts.
- 45. When will apostles of my cause arise again like those who followed me in the Second Time? With what faith, love and firmness they defended my truth! You would like to do those works and those miracles, but truly I tell you, you will be able to do it if your faith is as great as theirs. Be men of faith and you will perform miracles, even when you are materially needy. Listen to me and analyze my word, otherwise you will have left me to speak alone in the desert.
- 46. Be humble, see that Jesus bowed down to his disciples to wash their feet. Do with your brothers works similar to this and you will be able to be worthily called my disciples.
- 47. How few there are who have watched and meditated on the day when Jesus expired on the cross! but in truth I propose to you that when you meditate on the death of the Master, you should think that this moment will come for each one of you. I could not fear death because I am Life; but you do have to worry about arriving ready and prepared to fulfill your mission.
- 48. Let no one feel insignificant and petty because you do not know the gift you bring to speak or the abundance of your heart to love your brothers.
- 49. You weep for the shameful death that you gave to your Lord on Calvary and you have no idea that at this time you are going to hurt me again and mock my word; but I have promised to save all my children and my will will be fulfilled. If my blood shed at that time was not enough for this humanity, I will take up a spiritual cross to crucify myself on it and shed flashes of light that reach the spirits through the consciousness of men.
- 50. Woe to those who at this time with their profanations and disobedience set a bad example in front of the children whom I have sent on a spiritual mission! Do you want to imitate the mobs who, amid shouts and jeers, led Jesus to Golgotha, sowing terror in the hearts of children who could not explain why a man who only distributed blessings was being martyred and put to death?
- 51. Every time Jesus fell, those innocent people wept; but truly I tell you, their weeping came more from the spirit than from the flesh. How many of them followed me afterwards and loved me without the memory of what their innocent eyes witnessed being erased from their hearts!

- 52. It is time for you to meditate on what I am telling you. Let the crowds hear me, let the sick be the first to come to my presence. Pray for the absent sick and visit those who are in seclusion; think that at that second Time many of the lepers lived on the outskirts of the cities and knowing that Jesus healed the sick, they resigned themselves to listening from afar to the echo of his voice, because they said: How to get to the Master if the crowds reject us? Then Jesus, faced with human indifference and selfishness, rewarded their faith, cleansing their body of the evil that afflicted them.
- 53. Do not stop listening to me at this time because those who will hear my last word in the year 1950 will receive it in their spirit in representation of the last drop of blood that fell from my body on the cross.
- 54. You have forgotten the Law and have waited for the elements to remind you of my justice: hurricane winds, waters that run out of their channel, earthquakes, droughts, floods, are voices that awaken you and tell you about my justice.
- 55. What other fruit can humanity offer me at this time other than discord and materialism? This people who have listened to my teaching for years cannot present me with a pleasant harvest either.
- 56. No one escapes my justice. I am judging the living and the dead; but truly I tell you, unless you rise up to practice my Doctrine truthfully and purely, the justice of men will judge you. How much this humanity has been stained! The blood of the Lamb taught men the path of the evolution of the spirit along which they must walk to make up for the sins committed; but on that divine blood you have sinned again. The world has captivated you, but I come to claim for you what belongs to Me.
- 57. I will turn aside the weeds that are tares and I will sow the golden grain of wheat again and those lands that have been barren for a long time will be fertile and lavish.
- 58. From ancient times you have known from John, my prophet, that a time was coming when every eye would see me; that time is in your sight. In this age the spirit of humanity will open its eyes to the light of truth and will contemplate me, understand my word and feel my presence. From the stones will sprout not only water but also flowers.
- 59. Today you conceive that my justice punishes you by unleashing the elements to sow desolation, mourning and hunger; however, someday you will understand that it was your works that unleashed those calamities on you, that justice. You will also learn that your merits, your faith and prayer can calm the forces of Nature. Have you not heard that when I spiritually frame my children I give them power over the elements? This should not surprise you if you remember that I authorized the first man to have dominion over the

Creation of the Earth. This is why I sometimes tell you that man has not found himself and therefore does not know himself.

- 60. I am the Universal King, the man here on Earth is the prince, since he is my son. Has man been able to make good use of the power of all his gifts? Verily I tell you, he has unknown his Father and has crowned himself king to do his will in the world; but whoever does not unite his will to mine and walks outside the divine laws is entitled to be judged by them; you call this punishment and you come to call me an unjust Father.
- 61. In this Third Time, many spirits will see my light and, illuminating their path with it, they will not deviate their steps again; rather, they will remember their past to know all their faults and repent of them, they will no longer seek human greatness, only the immortality of the spirit.
- 62. Men will climb the summit of the mountain and from there they will contemplate the silhouette of the Promised Land, the new Jerusalem that awaits you as the supreme reward in eternity.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 70

- 1. I am the ark of wisdom that humanity has not been able to study until now. I have come to give you the key to spirituality, so that with it you may open it and be able to know what I have in store for you.
- 2. If any of my children think themselves unworthy or feel unable to open the doors of my love, truly I tell you that all my children are worthy of my love. You all have the key to open that door. Do not lose it, lest you imitate the tribe of Judah, wandering in this life, wandering restlessly on earth.
- 3. I do not want to look at you as powerful or beggars, but as walkers who never lack in their saddlebag the sustenance for themselves and for the hungry that they find on their path.
- 4. I want you to know the roads, to know how to distinguish the different trees and to recognize in each traveler that you find your own brother, so that when they ask you: Where are you going? answer with sincerity and firmness, always telling my truth.
- 5. In this way you will be the wayfarer who trusts in tomorrow, the one who walks free of worries for himself and can think of others, because I am teaching you to feel the pain of your fellow human beings and to calm it with a drop of the balm that I grant you so that with it you can help your brothers.
- 6. How much I have had to purify your spirit through the ages! Do you think I was going to stain you so that you would get up and preach my Doctrine?
- 7. I am preparing you to be among mankind the strong Israel.
- 8. Upon hearing my word, your spirit has been shaken by remembering that once upon a time you heard this voice and wondered: Where? And I tell you: it was in the desert, in the mountains and on the banks of the rivers of Judea on the lips of Jesus of Nazareth that you doubted, even though you recognized that in his word there was a Divine essence, a love and a strength that gave you life, health and peace.
- 9. You have been resurrected at this time and your spirit has returned to listen to my teaching, your heart has trembled at the echo of this voice that you already know. My word is simple and humble, but do not just contemplate the color of the fruit; eat it so that you will find its seed inside; that seed will be the one that you will cultivate tomorrow. If you cultivate it well, it will bear you good fruits; then you will recognize that the tree from which it came, enclosed the love of your Father.

- 10. Make merits so that you may reach the place that belongs to you, which is not found on the thrones or in the palaces of the Earth, nor is it in the glories of the world, in flattery or in material honors, Your place here on Earth is in the struggle for peace and good, and in the hereafter it will be in my love.
- 11. This is not the land of promise; that mansion promised to your spirit you do not know yet, nor is there a burning desire in your spirit to reach it because of your materialism.
- 12. To all men of different beliefs and religions I say that they have not been able to give their place to material riches to place in the one that corresponds to those of the spirit. If they were complying with my laws, they would already be contemplating the silhouette of the promised land from here and listening to the echo of the voices of its inhabitants.
- 13. You say that you believe in my existence and have faith in my Divinity; you also say that my will be done, and truly I tell you, How little is your faith and your conformity to what I have in mind! But I have come encouraging true faith in you, so that you may be strong in the way that I have laid out for you.
- 14. Prepare yourselves, do not expect death to surprise you unprepared. What have you prepared for when you return to the spiritual life? Do you want to be surprised when you are still tied with chains to matter, to passions, to earthly possessions? Do you want to penetrate with your eyes closed into the Afterlife without finding the way, carrying the tiredness of this life imprinted on your spirit? Prepare yourselves disciples and then you will not fear the coming of the death of the body.
- 15. Do not sigh for having to leave this valley, because if you recognize that there are wonders and great things in it, in truth I tell you that they are only an image of the beauties of the spiritual life.
- 16. If you do not wake up, what are you going to do when you find yourself at the beginning of a new path, illuminated by a light that seems unknown to you?
- 17. Leave this world without tears, without leaving pain in the hearts of your own. Let go when the moment has arrived, leaving on the face of your body a smile of peace that speaks of the liberation of your spirit.
- 18. The death of the body does not distance you from the beings entrusted to you nor does it separate you from the spiritual responsibility you have over those who were your parents, brothers or children.
- 19. Understand that death does not exist for love, for duty, for feelings; in a word, for the spirit.

- 20. I have spoken to those who thought they were dead, and they have said to me, Who has spoken to me? I touched them and they asked: Who touched me? And they have heard a voice saying to them: I am the one who raised Lazarus, the same one who rose from the dead to give spiritual life to all of you!
- 21. My Doctrine can never induce you to fanaticism, nor does it inculcate superstitions or idolatries in you; on the contrary, it comes to liberate your spirit from the chains that humanity has placed on it. My path is narrow, but whoever walks along it, possesses and enjoys true freedom.
- 22. I do not wish to enslave you with my teaching, because there are no dogmas, sentences or anathemas in it; I want you to come to Me out of love, out of merit, out of faith, out of conviction.
- 23. I have allowed you to know religions, sects and doctrines, so that by tasting the fruit of the different trees you will know how to appreciate the flavor of this one that I am offering you. And I ask you: Will you be able to ask the ministers and priests if it is true that I am communicating through the human understanding? Why do you ask those who forgot my promise to return and did not even prepare to receive me? Truly I tell you, even the most foolish of you will understand for himself whether it is I who am speaking to you. If my word stirs your spirit, if it awakens and moves it, it will show you that I am with you, because I am the only one who has power over spirits.
- 24. The word of man may make your heart tremble or impress your senses and intelligence; but if there is something that has made you vibrate beyond your senses, your heart, or your intelligence, that something has been the voice of your Lord.
- 25. I tell you that anyone who has not been moved by hearing this word may deny my presence, but it will remain engraved in his conscience and the time will come when he will say: That voice that I heard was the Lord's.
- 26. To help you to continue carrying your cross, I come to pour out the manna that nourishes your spirit, to prepare your hearts and to become my servants.
- 27. Time has changed, I have been removing all fanaticism and idolatry from you so that you can only make your spirituality present to me.
- 28. I am making the call to my chosen ones from different regions, drawing them from different paths so that they all carry the essence of my word and reach the clear and true understanding of my Doctrine and practice it in their works of love among their brothers.

- 29. If you are infants now, tomorrow you will be disciples and imitate the disciples of the Second Time, and just as they rose up bearing witness to the truth, to my wonders and to my love, so you will have to get up tomorrow to testify to my truth.
- 30. I have inspired you with the virtues that you should practice, and with the gifts that your spirit possesses from the beginning of your formation, you will make yourself known among humanity. I am preparing my new farmers, who tomorrow will sow this seed all over the world. Step by step the great multitudes are coming to my Work, attracted by the light of the Holy Spirit who in this Third Time is pouring out His sparkles among all men.
- 31. I have come on the cloud to speak to humanity that, because it is obstinate in its perversity, has not felt my steps, nor my presence; it has not realized my communication with you through human understanding. I will be tireless to awaken her from her lethargy and you will be contemplating that little by little the multitudes will come from different paths to meet you. Many will convert to spiritualism because I am pushing away fanaticism and idolatry, stagnation and confusion from humanity.
- 32. This is the third revelation announced by Me and by the prophets; this is the time in which the light of the sixth candlestick is illuminating humanity. It is the announced time when I would come radiant with light to fulfill my word. I have come to make known to you the same spiritual and divine Law of all time.
- 33. Blessed people of Israel: in all times I have rescued you from the slavery of Pharaoh and I say to you: If you do not want to continue being slaves, come to Me, and I will give you the strength and the power to break your chains, Do you want to rise by the ladder that is prepared for your spirit? Then persevere, study and analyze my word so that you can come to understand it in its depth and in its spirituality, so that you may make merits on this path that will lead you to Me.
- 34. There are those who tell me, "Father, I want to be your laborer, I want to serve you, I want my spirit to be close to your Spirit, but I don't know what I should do to deserve your forgiveness." And I answer to that heart that communicates with its Father in this way: Regenerate yourselves, little by little, leave your old doubts, your materiality, so that you may come to understand me and recognize your mission. But everyone who desires regeneration, has to go through many trials, because temptation is stalking you and when contemplating that you are turning your spirit away from false ways, he will have to sustain a terrible struggle to make you desist from your purposes, and if you show yourself fragile, he will take advantage of that weakness and try to make you return to your old customs and it is not my will that you be surprised by it; I want your step to

always be forward, that your faith be firm and your purpose to spiritualize, true, based on what you have learned.

- 35. If you are Israel, it is right that you learn to love me and worship me from spirit to Spirit; that the materialism of your practices be refined until you reach spirituality. My Spirit will cleanse you from all misinterpretation of my Work. Man has mistaken my teachings, my maxims, my prophecies and it is my will that my people of Israel arise with the gifts and the wonders that they achieve through their spirituality.
- 36. I will present you to humanity as my servants, as the Marian Trinitarian Spiritualists of the Third Time. The Spiritualists, because you will be more spirit than matter; the Trinitarians, because you have received my manifestation in three times; Marians because you love Mary, your Universal Mother, who is the one who has watched over you so that you do not faint in the day.
- 37. This communication through the human understanding will have to end, but then you will have to seek me from spirit to Spirit to receive my commands; that is why I am asking for your regeneration, so that you may achieve that spirituality. I will continue to teach you to communicate with my Spirit and you will be recreated when you have come to obtain that form of communication, worthy of everyone who calls himself a Marian Trinitarian Spiritualist.
- 38. Be strong and defend yourselves in all trials with your prayer. My spiritual pleasures will continue to be poured out among you for your perseverance and willingness to fight. You will not be alone, my spiritual world will be there to give you protection, guide you and help you in your struggle.
- 39. I am the light that invites you to come and light your lamp in Me so that you may illuminate your spirit and discover my presence in it. The day you know how to penetrate into yourselves, it will be easy for you to reach the heart of your brother.
- 40. At my word the first weep and the last rejoice, why? Because the first ones are getting tired and are accumulating wounds, although I must tell you that they are the ones who make their cross heavy and the chalice they drink in their restitution bitter, because I have always given them my help on their way so that the journey is bearable and their steps firm.
- 41. My company has not lacked you for a single moment, my word has not ceased to manifest itself; I have never left you lonely in your trials; my spiritual world has descended to your bedside when pain has overwhelmed you and you have not lacked his help and his advice for you to help the needy who come to your doors day by day. The

gift of intuition, inspiration and clairvoyance have awakened in your being, illuminating your path. In your human life you have had me; daily bread has not been lacking on your table. And after giving you so many proofs of my love and having kept your nation in peace, when the world is turned into a bonfire of hatred and passions, do you still complain about the weight of your cross? O disciples of the Third Time, do not forget that the cross that the world offered me at that time was of darkness, of ingratitude, ridicule and contempt and I accepted it because it was my children who offered it to me! Instead, look at the cross that I have entrusted to you, how sweet and light it is if you know how to carry it with love!

- 42. It is necessary that you know your origin and the end to which your steps lead you so that you accept with love your destiny and embrace your cross until you die on it, as Christ did: your Master.
- 43. I have come at this time to tell you about your origin, your mission and the end that awaits you in the eternity of the spirit. If he has not understood my word and feels weak after having listened to my lectures, it is because he has not come to sustain and strengthen his spirit; it is because he has always been asking for the goods that belong to the world, those that are never essential in your life and are granted to you in addition. Why do you let yourselves be tempted by the world? It is necessary that you learn to overcome earthly vicissitudes, because in many cases they are only trifles and miseries to which you attach too much importance. If, just as you care about the material, you care about the goods of the spirit, you would lack nothing and your evolution would be great.
- 44. Forget your past, avoid all the mistakes that have accompanied you for a long time and slowly you will experience an absolute change in your being because you will have begun your elevation towards spirituality.
- 45. Understand that I have come to offer you a worthy place, both here on Earth, while you live on it, and in the Hereafter, when you come to dwell in the spiritual realm.
- 46. What do you need for you to take the decisive step? Ask, ask that it will be given to you.
- 47. Take my seed of love in your heart and begin to cultivate it without ever abandoning it and soon it will bear fruits that will serve as food on your walk.
- 48. Converse among yourselves taking my word as the theme, but always carry the purpose of instructing one another. This change of ideas and knowledge will be beneficial to you and will lift your spirits. I promise to be present in those moments of spiritual conversations to inspire you and always lead you to understanding and light; but never

turn into vulgar discussion what should be spiritual communion because then it will not be my presence with you.

- 49. I want to speak to those who until now have not felt my healing balm on their body, nor has my peace reached their heart.
- 50. Truly I tell you, I have poured out my balm on you, but you were not ready to receive Him. Some have rejected him with their blasphemy, others with their lack of faith.
- 51. I tell you that your mistakes are forgiven but you have to learn to deserve by means of merits each of the graces or benefits that you request from your Father, because if I gave myself to you without you putting anything on your part, I would not advance your spirit. What could you teach tomorrow to those who are suffering? What experience would you have gleaned from your trials? Look at the sick who have received a miracle from Me and you will discover that each one did merit to achieve a reward. In some, faith triumphed; in others, regeneration arose; others felt true repentance; others have punished themselves in their weaknesses or in their pride.
- 52. With what satisfaction the spirit rises after fighting a battle and emerging victorious in it! What satisfaction could be experienced by those who, without any merit, received some good from their Father? They would not know how to estimate what they received, nor would they know how to keep it, since no effort or sacrifice cost them to obtain it; but he who has conquered peace, after a great struggle, is not exposed to losing it, he takes care of it and watches over it. He who, through renunciations and sacrifices, regains his health does not put it in danger again, because he knows how much it cost him to achieve it.
- 53. Do not be afraid, you who show me your exhaustion and your decayed spirit; I do not come to ask impossible things of you. Listen: On this day I ask only your attention and that you let my word reach your heart because it is necessary that it awakens your sleeping fibers so that it illuminates your spirit and faith and hope ignite in your heart like a flame. This is necessary for you to prepare the way and fulfill the miracle that you expect from Me.
- 54. I convinced you that you no longer live in the times when the Father gave you everything done, because your spirit lacked evolution, experience, knowledge; now you have to put a lot of your part to achieve what you want or need.
- 55. Do you despair because I speak to you like that? Are those of you who are sick discouraged? I grant at this moment my balm to all those who are going to embrace the cross of regeneration, of amendment, of moral and spiritual recovery. I am also going to

give health to some who will soon forget my charity, because they will not even realize why their Teacher has healed them; but in your spirit I have deposited in advance the seed that sprouted from the teaching of this day, and in due time they will answer me.

- 56. The pain of some and others comes to Me; for all my love has a drop of divine balm.
- 57. Feel close to me, heal and rise to life so that you may bear witness to my truth.
- 58. People, the prophets died, but an indelible writing remained of their message. In Jesus many of those prophecies were fulfilled and the others had to wait for the arrival of this time to have their fulfillment.
- 59. Ten and nine centuries have passed since I told you my last word on the cross, and when I have made my voice heard among humanity again, I have found that instead of loving each other, they hate each other, do not recognize each other as brothers and even kill each other just as the prophets prophesied and Jesus announced. But it was at this time that perversity has reached a great development, when a people has arisen with the seed of spirituality, who with a prophetic voice awakens men, who with their power over the elements and over diseases, give proofs of grace and power to men of science and with their penetration into the gifts of the spirit, proofs of their truth to those who teach religion. Also the appearance of this people had already been foretold by the prophets.
- 60. I have come to communicate through the understanding of these spokesmen to engrave on your hearts my divine teaching; but they in their rudeness have a likeness to the stone where I engraved the commandments of the law in the First Time.
- 61. When you meditate on the teachings that I have come to give you, on the era that you are living and the way in which I manifested myself, you will see that both my arrival and the time that my manifestation lasted and the day when it ceased, everything was surrounded by a great number of surprising and remarkable events and facts, both in human and spiritual life. Then you will see in all these events the signs announced from those times for my new advent.
- 62. The sciences, religions and theologians will not be able to discover at this time how my righteousness works, but I have revealed it to you. Every human heart is a living proof of my justice and my wisdom. Sometimes in the heart of a wretch hides the spirit of the one who once wore a crown on his head, or in a convict hides the one who in another life deprived a people of their freedom. Your whole existence is an infinite lesson of love to perfect the spirits, so that they can arrive as submissive and obedient children to the bosom of their Father; but while these darkness that are covering humanity become denser, men will have to cry out when the terror overwhelms them: My God, my God,

why have you abandoned us! without realizing that the light of my Spirit is destined to penetrate their hearts as soon as they rise to faith; but those darkness will not be eternal, not even too long, although by the intensity of their pain it seems to humanity that they have lasted an eternity. The light will begin to shine in the spirits and they will exclaim full of joy: hosanna, hosanna, the Lord is already with us!

- 63. People, look at all the struggles of this humanity; look at the crowds penetrating their temples in search of me, their heart carries an inexplicable desire because their spirit awaits my return.
- 64. Regenerate your life, purify your heart because I tell you that in the spiritual space there are many spirits of light who are only waiting for your preparation to incarnate among you and give their message to humanity. These are the generations promised and announced to you, these will be your children and descendants; therefore I tell you to hurry your cup with patience so that the inheritance you bequeath to them is clean and that they also find the path prepared with your love and faith.
- 65. Will those who have heard this word deny it when they are questioned? Don't want to cry bitterly. Testify with words, with deeds, with thoughts, with prayers, with your silence; that is also your mission.
- 66. Your Lord tells you: Blessed are those who do the will of the Father because although they will cry when they hear my word for the last time in 1950, they will later see me present in the cloud, never disappearing from their sight again.
- 67. In many places of your nation I have prepared houses of prayer so that in them you may hear my word.
- 68. My people are as humble as the places where I manifest myself; but it is my will to surprise humanity once again through the humble and simple of heart; through them I will make it known that this is the era of light and grace.
- 69. My call has brought together this people whom I have patiently prepared under my protection, so that they may be worthy to receive the Law and carry it as a message of divine love to men.
- 70. I tell you that the conversion of a sinner exerts a great influence on the heart of humanity, because it serves as an encouragement to him. That is the reason why I have not come to seek the righteous to form my new apostolate, but sinners, to make them my disciples and prove to humanity that it has strayed from the path of good and that it is possible for it to return to it by regenerating and transforming itself.

71. I sent you a righteous man at the opening of this time, Roque Rojas, through whose lips Elijah, the forerunner, spoke. He came to prepare the way of the Lord so that I would communicate with men and you could hear my voice. From the moment it first resonated, you have not stopped listening to it and having my manifestation. No one has been told to hide in order to be able to hear me, or to seclude himself in a certain place to carry out his mission. Neither catacombs, nor hidden places have been necessary to delight you with my word and to be able to fulfill your practices. Instead, I have taught you the Law that you must already live, which is that of "Love one another".

72. I have given you the time so that you can carry out your mission and an unlimited field for you to sow in it. I have not marked specific places or time for you. Again I say to you, "God is spirit and you must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth."

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 71

- 1. Beloved disciples, At this time you have received the grace to sit at my table; come and be with Me in spirit. Keep my word in your heart and you will come to form an album of wonderful wisdom with my lessons of love.
- 2. The light of my Holy Spirit will illuminate paths and deserts so that humanity can find the true path, that of its spiritual evolution. I come when perversity and corruption are at their greatest height; my Doctrine appears before you as a saving ark. The world is an ocean of pain; when humanity sees this ark, will it not desire to find salvation in it?
- 3. Disciples: All of you know the deserts and the crossroads of the roads, that is why you are the ones indicated to go in search of the multitudes eager for light.
- 4. Go after the leper when in your heart there is no longer leprosy, speak of love to those who are overwhelmed by pain, and when my Doctrine has been identified in your feelings and you feel love and charity towards your brothers, you will have advanced in your spiritual evolution. Point out to your brothers the way and do not be upset if in the end they leave you alone because of their ingratitude. You will have your satisfaction in knowing that those who were lost are approaching Me, and you will feel my company in your solitude.
- 5. There the manna will descend to sustain you and you will always have something to give to those in need.
- 6. I love you and I want you perfect, that is why my justice manifests itself inexorably among humanity. All the past and apparently forgotten works of God, will be judged in this time in which the incarnate spirit can understand, accept and comprehend my judgments. Kings, judges, lords, all those who in some way have sown the seed of evil among their brothers, will be present at the judgment of the Lord; but I tell you that instead of binding them with chains, depriving them of the light or subjecting them to eternal torments, as humanity might believe in its ignorance, I will point out to them a mission in my Work of salvation in order that they may purify their spirit, repair the mistakes they have committed and understand that my justice comes from divine love. If the time has come for these great sinners, many of whom your history has collected the names of, to carry out works of fraternity and peace among humanity, how is it that you sometimes come to consider some of your brothers as an obstacle in your way? How is it that you even want to turn away from the path of your destiny those beings whom my will placed there? Oh, if you only knew that many times they are the ones who serve me the best and the ones who will help you get to Me!

- 7. May your heart be like these precincts where you gather to hear my word; through these gates have passed those who have committed crimes in many ways, those who have stained their hand with the blood of their brother, those who hide theft, slander and dishonor; and yet, when have they been rejected by Me? or at least when have they been discovered in front of others? A pious veil of tenderness has covered his spots, while my Spirit has conversed alone with that sinner. See how hearing my word they learn to pray, raising their thoughts to infinity, to feel that whoever approaches the spiritual receives strength, light, inspiration and balm, breath and peace.
- 8. Blessed people, in these moments when war is shaking the world, I have asked you to watch over and pray for your brothers, to feel their pain and send them feelings of light and peace; but I must tell you that first you must learn to love, to serve and to forgive those around you, so that you may know how to love and serve those who are absent. Love your destiny, accept your chalice, embrace your cross with love; no one knows what spirit animates his being, nor does he know while he is on Earth, the reason for his restitution.
- 9. Let it be the consciousness that enlightens the spirit and the spirit that guides the matter.
- 10. Leave your sadness and your hopelessness, you will all be able to reach the promised mansion, for that I come to help you. What more propitious times than the present are you waiting for to get up? Do you wait for times of peace to make merits? Verily I say to you, this is the best time to attain your restitution and to attain merit.
- 11. I say to you people: Take advantage of the divine lesson that I have brought you, because in the year 1950 you will be left without it; the sun would sooner cease to shine, than my word would cease to be fulfilled; but those who have not kept it in their hearts will have to cry for their ingratitude, that not being my will.
- 12. Every moment I make you alert and in every lesson I prepare you so that you do not get lost on the way or stain your spirit anymore.
- 13. Do not be men of little faith; see that what I offered you in the past times I have come to fulfill to you in the Third Time, on the other hand, man has not been able to fulfill his promises and duties.
- 14. At times you get up to follow me, when you feel that I helped you in your trials and that my charity helped you to get out unscathed; but later you forget again because of your ingratitude.

- 15. Among you there are also those who love me, those who are only waiting for the time of trials and persecution to prove their fidelity and strength. Those will be the ones who will rise up after the regions hit by the elements to impart their charity to those in need. I will make them recognize the due moment to rise to fulfillment by making them feel in their hearts the message that will tell them not to carry double saddlebags for the trip and to trust in my heavenly power.
- 16. Other farmers will be sent to talk about my Work in other nations and there with their works of love and their prayers they will stop the war. When the moment of their fulfillment comes, they will not rebel against my command because they have to leave their own and their property; they will not imitate the rich miser.
- 17. The one who regrets having to leave what he has to follow me, will make his path painful and his cross heavy; on the other hand, the one who, full of conformity and trust, abandons everything to my citizens will have peace and strength in the struggle and on his return he will find everything just as he left it.
- 18. I have come to reveal to you the spiritual gifts that you possess and to teach you the use that you should make of them, so that you never take them to do works that are not within my Law because then instead of giving light, you would sow darkness and confusion.
- 19. Do not let your own imperfect deeds make them unaware of you and turn away from you. They will come to understand you when you have understood Me.
- 20. I want my disciples to always be prepared to respond to the call of the sufferer and heal him with true charity.
- 21. Look at how many sick people there are near you; contemplate that there is no home free of diseases. See how many possessed who receive charity from no one. There are the lands to sow; take your gifts, take the light and free them from their chains, without forgetting that you must also treat invisible beings with love and charity so that you can make them penetrate the light.
- 22. Why, when I fill you with peace and goodness, do you become lazy? Will it be necessary for pain to accompany you always so that your heart remembers Me and your spirit is alert?
- 23. Get up and do not sin again; do not weaken yourselves in the pleasures of the Earth because you will have to answer me both with your spirit and with your body and the moment will come when, although your cry rises to the heavens, what you ask for will not be granted, because for the first, second and third time it was given to you, and you

already knowingly missed it. It is that you have seen that first of all I am love and forgiveness, but do not forget that in my justice I am inexorable.

- 24. Watch, for I will soon come as Judge over every sect and religion, and I will ask every guide, every pastor or minister what he has done with the spirits entrusted to him.I will ask everyone what they have made of my Law and my Doctrine and every weed will be exterminated.
- 25. Watch also for the peace of this nation to which I have appointed, so that my word may be heard and studied in it. War, greed, ambitions and false doctrines lie in wait for your people. But I will deliver you from the clutches of Pharaoh who would like to make you his vassals because now you are serving my cause.
- 26. But if you wanted slavery again, it will be given to you; but do not forget that you are destined to ensure the peace of the world and prevent war from snatching children from the arms of their parents. Pray that with your prayer the darkness will be dispelled.
- 27. Mothers, pray for humanity. Maidens, persevere in prayer and in virtue; you are the source from which the generations of tomorrow will spring, who must bear witness to my truth.
- 28. People, it was not the words that you uttered in your prayer that opened my arcanum; it was the voice of your spirit and the beating of your heart. Receive all that I give you because I do not want to perceive sadness or hardship among this people that I love so much. Do not lose the garment of peace with which I have come to cover you.
- 29. The spiritual altar, invisible to your material eyes, invites you every moment to deposit in it your offering, which must also be spiritual.
- 30. Listen to my word, she is the seed that you must sow, she has love as her essence. I give it to you without any price, it is the gift reserved for you at this time. I do not tire of pouring love on my children, nor do I tire of waiting for their return to the good path; but humanity will have to get tired of continuing to sow hatred, violence and selfishness. Every seed of hatred that he sows will multiply in such a way that his strength will not be enough to reap his harvest; this unforeseen result and superior to his human power, will stop his dizzying and senseless career. Then, I will do a miracle in every heart by making charity spring up, where there was only egoism. Men will return to ascribe to themselves all perfection, knowledge and justice. You will remember that Jesus said: "The leaf of the tree does not move without the will of the Father"; because today, according to the feeling of the world, the leaf of the tree, the beings and the stars move by chance.

- 31. Verily I say unto you, I will touch you with my rod of love, and will cause water to gush forth from the rocks. The faults and debts that humanity has been carrying for centuries will be forgiven and peace will be in the spirits. Come to Me, O sick, O blind of the spirit, my balm is ready to be poured out on each one of you! Come to Me, those of you who yesterday were lords and today suffer privations, humiliations and miseries; you who yesterday knew about finery and honors and today hide your tears in the corner of your bedroom! Come near to Me, you men who hide your weeping from your wife and your children, so that they will not be cowed by life; open your heart to me and tell me all your worries. I will give you a key, a loaf and a coin so that your bitterness may become joy! Today you have nothing; the nest in which you live and in which your children were born is not yours; you are like birds who do not know how, but you live.
- 32. It is time for justice and proof. The time of complacency in which you had everything has passed. Do merit in trials and in righteousness I will grant you light and peace for your spirit and whatever you need on earth will be given to you in addition.
- 33. How much pain I behold in your world! Childhood already knows the cup of bitterness and soon his heart hardens. Flowers wither in full youth, gray hair begins to shine prematurely. I receive your tears as a present; they knock at the doors of my charity and I open them to fill you with hope and peace.
- 34. Don't you feel like you're coming back to life? You have placed your complaint and your confession in Me knowing that you are heard and comforted because I am the resurrection and the life.
- 35. Today you come under the cloud of my promise to receive shade and your spirit is illuminated with the radiance that my lessons deliver to you.
- 36. You are living the time announced by prophets and seers of past times whose spirits are now contemplating the fulfillment of the divine word.
- 37. If you were spiritually prepared, you could contemplate in infinity the multitudes of spiritual beings that before your eyes would resemble an immense white cloud and when the messengers or envoys broke away from it, you would see them approaching like flashes of light towards you.
- 38. Your spiritual gaze is not penetrating yet, and that is why I have to tell you about the afterlife, about everything that you cannot reach to contemplate yet; but I tell you that the time will come when you will all be seers and delight in that wonderful life that you now feel distant, but that in reality vibrates close to you, envelops and illuminates you, inspires you and knocks incessantly at your doors.

- 39. This Doctrine brings the mission of sensitizing all the sleeping fibers in your being so that man from this dwelling glimpses the light of the Kingdom that awaits him.
- 40. Many centuries of materialism weigh on humanity, but that is not its destiny; man is not condemned to ignore the higher life eternally; if he still ignores many of the great things of Creation, it is not because God has hidden them from him, but because his love for the world has blinded the eyes of the spirit; But he will already open them to the light and then he will recognize that his Father has always sought him to reveal the contents of the Book of True Life.
- 41. How strong men will be when they unite with their brothers who dwell in the Kingdom of light; but for that time to come, humanity will still have to drink a lot of bitterness!
- 42. Pain will be the chalice that restores sensitivity, nobility, purity and spirituality to men; but truly I tell you that it will not be your Father who offers you that chalice, it is you who have filled it and who will have to drink it so that you may come to know the taste of the fruit of all your works, and after that judgment you may rise to true life, whose path will be illuminated by the light of conscience.
- 43. Beloved farmers, have you made an examination of conscience before offering me your fruit?
- 44. Why do I see tears in you? Why do tears come to your eyes? It is because you are not satisfied with what you have done.
- 45. Do not be afraid disciples, I am receiving your tribute of love, each of your works of charity and even those tears that you have shed, Lean your temples on Me, rest listening to my sweet word, and you will heal of all your wounds.
- 46. Delicate is the task that I have entrusted to you and it is precisely by listening to my voice that you understand it best; it is that you compare the perfection of my teachings with the humility of your works and it is then that you find them small and unworthy of Me; but I tell you that of the purity or lack of it in your works, only your Father can judge.
- 47. You are in front of a people who, day by day, are looking for you in demand of balm, of advice, of light and of consolation and you are sometimes afraid that you are not offering them what I have entrusted to you.
- 48. I am pleased with your fear and zeal, because this will make you advance in your evolution, with which you will come to develop and manifest all the gifts that I have given you.

- 49. Do you want to perfect yourself? Listen carefully to my lessons; no one will be able to correct you with the love, wisdom and tenderness with which I do it.
- 50. Do you want to wash your stains? Let my charity touch you with its wise and perfect justice.
- 51. I do not rebuke you or betray you in front of your brothers; I know how to reach every spirit with my light and I know how to speak closely in a low but deep voice to every heart.
- 52. The days will come when my word will be more severe, because the longer you have been listening to my Doctrine and receiving my commands, the greater will be your responsibility. If you want the master not to speak to you in a severe tone, it is in your fulfillment to avoid it, being obedient to my orders, not familiarizing yourself with this blessed manifestation and being tireless sowers of charity, light and peace.
- 53. Let it be my word that strips you of blemishes and impurities and wait until it is not pain that purifies you. There, at the bottom of my word, you will be able to find everything you need to understand the perfect way to practice my Doctrine and have faith to fulfill your restitution.
- 54. Think that if you take a transcendental step on the path of spirituality, the generations that will achieve greater advancement will come after you; you will remain as firm foundations so that your brothers and sisters full of faith may rise up on them.
- 55. You will form a new apostolate within my Work, inspired by the high examples of those who followed me in the Second Time; but if you recognize that some of them had moments of weakness that made them miss, try not to fall into those mistakes. Do not harbor the fears of Peter, so that you will never deny me; nor feed dreams of glory or earthly greatness, so that you will not exchange my Work for miserable coins, like Judas Iscariot; nor ever doubt my presence, like Thomas, so that you will not have to repent painfully.
- 56. Know that I love you, since in each of my words I reveal that love to you, but do not forget that I would also come to touch you severely to make you get out of your mistakes or your obstinacy in something that is inappropriate for my disciples. What do you need to be able to be my good disciples? You have everything; embrace your cross, carry it with love because in it you will rise towards the light that awaits your spirit when your mission has been completed.
- 57. Your joy is very great when you contemplate that my love prepares new understandings by which I will give you my word because you understand that you will

not lack manna in the desert. This word will be the sustenance that will give you strength to reach the gates of the Promised Land.

- 58. You are praying people, my voice takes you away from the world and helps you to rise up. How many times do you have to wait for the moment when my ray descends among you to be able to pray, because before you had not achieved it. Look how as your spirit is purified, you feel my presence closer. The time has already passed when you felt distant, when you had me as a King unable to descend to you because you judged yourselves unworthy and miserable. That is why I have come in three times to make myself fully known by man.
- 59. Today I have said to you: Prepare yourselves so that you may feel my love and be able to understand me. He who has been able to spiritualize himself, everywhere discovers my imprint and at all times feels my presence in him.
- 60. Come tirelessly to listen to Me; I give you the necessary weapons so that you can overcome the obstacles and the bad influences that may obstruct your path, Overcome the world, overcome yourselves and you will reach Me; fight that I will not abandon you in your struggle.
- 61. Perhaps it was not he who brought you to listen to me at this time; it was my charity that drew you out of the crowds because I recognize you spiritually as the firstborn. My law and my righteousness have come down upon you for a long time. The law of the prophets was in you and the blood of the Lamb; now it is the light of my Holy Spirit that is clarifying the mysteries for you. In the past times I formed a people with your spirits, a people that at this time, being incarnated, is invisible among humanity. Today you will not be united by race, blood, name, tribes, one will not even know where the other is, and yet you will be united by the spirit. Only my discerning gaze can discover you, but not Caesar's gaze. Who will be able to find you to reduce you to slavery, to captivity?
- 62. If I have called you firstborn, do not expect anyone to bow down to you, you will humiliate no one. I alone know who is first and who is last in this way; but as I have inherited you, inherit also your brothers. Unite in spirit, in intuition, in thought; establish bonds of love and goodwill between each other, then you will be strong and no one will humiliate you again. Pharaohs, kings, Caesars and executioners were upon you in times past in the moments of weakness of my people. Who will oppress you at this time if you do not become weak? You have no need to know anyone to comply with my Law. You will not reject the men of science, nor the ministers of any sect or religion. Your mission is reduced to making known the revelation that I have brought to you. I speak to you in this way because in creating you I deposited in your being my seed of perfection. I want

you to be like Me by your deeds. Do not be content to resemble my Divinity by possessing spirit, intelligence, conscience and other attributes, because all this is my work.

- 63. I will not be the one who comes to offer you a fruit and say to you, Eat it and you will be like gods. I have said to you, Eat this bread so that you may live in my grace, but why has man not been able to resemble his Master with his works? Because spiritually and morally he has been deformed into materialism and as long as he has the longing for the greatness of the Earth, he will not be able to possess the Promised Land.
- 64. I said that first a camel would pass through the eye of a needle, that a rich miser would penetrate into the heavens, and if someone asks me if the one who was rich is condemned to never enjoy the delights of my Kingdom, I tell him that when that heart has divested itself of its greed, its egoism and its materiality, it will have ceased to be the rich miser and then it will be able to penetrate into my Kingdom. My justice condemns no one, least of all eternally. The fire that the Scriptures tell you about is the inexorable conscience that will burn like fire until it purifies the spirit of every stain and that fire ceases when the trace of sin has disappeared. Understand that it is not I who am dictating your sentence, it is you yourselves.
- 65. The time in which you are penetrating is the one in which you will discover the treasure that my charity endowed each being and that no one on Earth has taught you to discover; rather, these lessons were forbidden and hidden by men afraid that you would come to know you; but I have arrived who know that by the way of the spirit and conscience, no one will be lost, to encourage you and continue searching, studying and knowing your being, which is a principle to find and know me. Who can stop you from looking within yourselves? Who could know the moment of your spiritual communion with Me? Who can close your eyes to the light of truth?
- 66. You are finding yourselves and through the spirit you are receiving the revelation of spiritual life. Who of those who have awakened and contemplated that light will be able to attack his own spirit? Who would dare to deprive his body of its existence, having the intuition of what the afterlife is? Know that it was not chance that sent you to earth. Nothing is done without my will. I have sent you to be guardians of peace, which you will share with your brothers through prayer, word and thought, when you communicate spirit to Spirit with my Divinity.
- 67. Look at war, famine, plague and death as a gloomy procession that goes from village to village sowing mourning, desolation and extermination. Fight the war, you have the

weapons of love and charity. You, from this world, can be subjects of my Kingdom of peace by loving one another.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 72

- 1. Blessed are those who with respect and humility penetrate the divine revelations with the eyes of the spirit, because their testimony of my manifestation as the Holy Spirit will be true. Go to humanity and even in the arid lands sow the seed of my Doctrine and irrigate it with the water of my love.
- 2. There are many who at this time contemplate the spiritual; but do not for that reason believe that all of them love me; I have already told you that not everyone who says to me "Father, Father" loves me, but he who silently performs charity with his brothers and humbly penetrates into communion with Me.
- 3. The gift of clairvoyance is a gift of the Holy Spirit, but while some are humble and know how to tremble with joy and fear before the sights that I grant them, others in their vanity are flaunting the gift they possess.
- 4. Why are there disciples who seek the first places, if I do not distinguish any at my table? I, Who am the Teacher and who should occupy the center of the table surrounded by the love of my children, by penetrating into the heart of each of them, I have found in some a tribunal where my words and my works are judged, in others a gloomy prison where they mock and mock Me, and in others I have found a cross prepared for a new sacrifice.
- 5. Some of my children suffer as they contemplate the misunderstanding of the people who are always disobedient to my commands and teachings.
- 6. However, and despite so much selfishness, there are those who know how to visit the prisoner in his cell, the sick in his bed, and there are those who go to hospitals to bring those who suffer there, forgotten, a ray of light. Those who do this love me in their fellow men and honor me with their deeds.
- 7. Quiet your mind, think that the moments in which you will have me present at this manifestation are already short; the year 1950 is coming and I contemplate you still sleeping in a deep lethargy. It is that you listen to my words through a sinful matter like yours and that is why you do not give them the credit they deserve; but the day will come when my prophetic word will be fulfilled and you will repent of your misunderstanding.
- 8. This has been the time appointed by Me to speak to humanity, then yours will come; but if you close your lips and do not make my Doctrine known, the stones will speak and the elements will awaken you.

- 9. People: I come to deliver you from the pain that burdens you, help me in this work Do you have the will to do it? Then learn from Me, listen to my lecture, take advantage of this time which will pass quickly for you.
- 10. If the upper room is left empty and the table alone, it will be because the disciples scattered along the roads carrying the good news on their lips and not because they have turned their backs on me and have not come to my call.
- 11. After my departure, but before you spread throughout the world, I promise to come in spirit to give you the light that will make you understand everything that I inspired you with my lessons and to give you the indispensable strength to fulfill your mission. In those moments it will be the light of the Holy Spirit in every understanding; some will see me, others will hear me and everyone will spiritually feel my presence.
- 12. Make yourselves worthy of that grace, so that none of my words may be erased from your heart because you would fall into forbidden paths.
- 13. Learn now, fill your spirit with my light, because the moment will come when you will feel the impulse to get up to fulfill your mission; but what can teach who has learned nothing? Can a blind man guide a blind man?
- 14. With true faith you feel that my presence is among you, but you feel incapable of doing great works on behalf of your brothers; but in truth I tell you that despite your coldness, at this time there will arise from among you disciples who will leave everything to follow in my footsteps, as well as sinful women who by my word will rise up to sin no more and be an example before their brothers.
- 15. See that the light of the Sixth Seal is illuminating your spirit. The book is open because from the first to the sixth the Seals have been untied. I have been gathering those who will bear my sign to entrust them with a very delicate mission. At the end of this stage I will receive those who have complied with it and those who have disobeyed or altered my commands, I will make very serious charges against them and my word will be severe with them.
- 16. People, understand that you should no longer waste time on vanity, on acquiring superfluous wealth or on new worldly experiences. Know that every moment I give you means light and progress for your spirit.
- 17. My presence surprises this humanity unprepared to receive me. My manifestation in spirit in this Third Time coincides with the greatest materialism of science, which has reached its greatest height. I see the weapons with which men are preparing to combat my Doctrine, which are: their science, their philosophy, their materialistic theories, their

egoism, their ambition and their arrogance. But I possess a sword that is the truth whose radiance no one can resist, its light in this time will illuminate humanity and will expose everything that is false and will destroy darkness. When my light shines in all paths and the truth is in all spirits, who will be able to shelter the imposture? Who can fool his brother?

- 18. The human heart has hardened to the point of becoming insensitive to the spiritual, which is its essence and its origin. I tell you that while my charity calls to your heart without receiving an answer, creatures inferior to man and everything created, feel the presence of the Creator. I speak to the mountains and they answer me; I speak to the birds and they answer me with trills; I bless the valleys and they are covered with flowers; but I speak to men and to be heard I have to die, as a man, before them; but if I have come again, it is because I know that your spirit will rise in the light of my lessons to return to the true path.
- 19. Beloved people, I give you the name of Israel because once again I have come to give you my Law and to teach you perfect worship. You were far from worshipping the elements and the stars, as the ancients did; however, I found you at this time given over to a new idolatry. My word has had to fight against your mistakes and there are still roots of past customs, beliefs and traditions in many hearts.
- 20. Where are the gods of gold and silver that men forged in times past and where are the divinities that the imagination of humanity created? Stone upon stone they have been falling from the imperfectly erected altars.
- 21. Today I come to you with a teaching that although it seems impossible for the world to practice it, once it is understood, it is the easiest to fulfill. I come to teach you the cult of love for God through your life, your works and spiritual prayer, which is not pronounced by the lips in a certain place, nor does it need forms or images to be inspired.
- 22. It is not my will that you continue to live in darkness; that is why I have sent my light inviting you to communicate from spirit to Spirit with your God.
- 23. My Doctrine teaches you to look at me closely as a loving Father and not as a distant God, as most of humanity feels to me; it also points out to you the cleanest, easiest and most certain way to reach my presence.
- 24. People, here you have a perfect teaching; try to elevate yourselves, strive to raise the mountain, purify yourselves so that your spirit may be freed from worldly passions and may experience the joy of dwelling in the infinite. Understand that your spirit is hungry

and thirsty to be sustained by my love in the regions where my strength, my essence and my universal effluvium vibrates.

- 25. When you have managed to take a few steps forward, do not give room to vanity believing that you are the first people on Earth possessing the truth. Do not forget that without humility, all your works will be false.
- 26. I want you to distinguish yourselves by charity, by spirituality, by virtue, so that with your life you may give the best testimony to humanity that you are Israel, the People of God, into whose bosom my word is inviting every spirit to penetrate.
- 27. Today you want to explain why you are Israel, and you have no arguments; you want to explain why you are spiritualists and you lack words; you try to demonstrate what your gifts are and you lack reasons and spiritual development to manifest them; but when your elevation becomes true, the necessary words will come to you, since with your works of love you will explain who you are, who has taught you and where you are going.
- 28. Times are approaching full of surprises and unexpected events for humanity; I want this people to know how to give the right interpretation of those events, since in my word it has been revealed to you what is to happen.
- 29. You are under trial and in preparation within the divine crucible of my Work; but do not faint before the pain, because it is necessary that you be polished. Learn to hurry the cup of bitterness with patience so that you have the right to comfort those who suffer and do not curse the pain, since feeling it in yourself you will be able to better understand that of your brothers.
- 30. I am preparing you to be doctors of the spirit and of the body in a short time; but know that he who heals the spirit is more important to Me than he who heals only the pain of matter.
- 31. To the men, women and children who listen to my word I say: keep it in your heart and remember in the light of your conscience my maxims and precepts, because tomorrow they will be the weapons that will serve you to spread and propagate the Doctrine that will be your cross of love and redemption so that I can say to you: Blessed are you, because you are recognizing the true path of the spirit from which many have departed because it is long and they have said to me: Lord, we cannot follow you.
- 32. There are many who have listened to me but few who follow me and I use these to encourage those who have strayed from the path to make the blind see, hear the deaf, walk the paralyzed and raise the dead. Through my servants I have done and am doing prodigious works among humanity to awaken it from its deep lethargy.

- 33. If in the Second Time you left me alone on the cross hurrying the chalice of gall and vinegar and it was only my blood that was spilled on Calvary, now you will accompany me with your cross taking your Lord for a Cyrineus just as I had on the Via Dolorosa a man who helped me with the cross. Your life is the street of bitterness through which you will arrive step by step, falling and rising to the top of the mountain where you can say to your Father: Lord, into your hands I entrust my spirit.
- 34. Who will be the ones who will follow me to the end without boasting? You don't know who will arrive? All, the Master tells them; some first, others later. Some with less pain and others with great sacrifices according to the path that each one chooses and the way they walk along it.
- 35. The straight path is the shortest, it is traced with light, with love and virtue: it is the path of the Law.
- 36. The crooked paths slow down the journey more, but at last you will all reach Me.
- 37. You do not know the mansion of peace that the spirits who reach the summit reach, but you have faith in the existence of the Promised Land and that is why I say to you again: Blessed are those who have believed without seeing.
- 38. From ancient times the prophecies announced to you that at this time every sinful and non-sinful eye would see me; but Jesus, limited in human form, not everyone will see. My presence will be contemplated by the eyes of your faith, of your love and elevation.
- 39. My voice will vibrate in the depths of your being and you will feel me living with you. But you must clean your dwelling so that you will not be ashamed to receive me there if it is stained. Seek the help of your spiritual brothers and they will help you in your preparation.
- 40. You have already started your march along the path of your spiritual evolution, continue it without fear. I have encouraged you in the trials I have given you. What human power could have lifted the one who was sunk in the abyss? Who could have made the impossible that was in your life possible? Who could destroy the bonds of temptation that overwhelmed your spirit?
- 41. I am the only one who can do these works among you without asking you for a reward for them. It is not that I come flaunting before you what I give you by listing my benefits to you; it is that I want my lessons not to go unnoticed and for your spirit to analyze and understand them. I want your heart to be softened so that it may help the spirit to carry out good works and sow the path of your brothers with love and charity.

- 42. You come to these humble precincts to listen to my word as to a school to which you come to learn what you will later have to put into practice on your way. Understand that just by listening to the lesson you have not fulfilled. I offer you the world so that in it you may sow the seed of my lessons; I entrust you with your home, I point out to you the regions and the roads, the prisons, the hospitals, the orphanages; the places where vice and evil reign are propitious fields for your prayer and your works of charity.
- 43. Overcome yourselves and the way will be easy for you; then you will be able to overcome the beast that John my apostle contemplated in his revelation.
- 44. Many times you have wanted to promise me that you will follow me and I have sealed your lips so that they do not pronounce the promise. Others of you have wanted to write the oath that you will always love me and I have stopped your pen because I want it to be from your spirit that the unshakable purpose of following me springs.
- 45. If you could contemplate your own spirit for a moment, you would be amazed to know who you are; you would marvel at its light and you would feel respect for yourself. But if you cannot see it with the eyes of your body, have faith in it by its manifestations and thus your matter will not continue to be a prison or an obstacle to its elevation. Think that your spirit as a being similar to the Creator is destined to perform works worthy of the One who gave Him life.
- 46. Now more than ever you must gather your strength to seek the progress of your spirit that in many of you has left behind an imprint of pain, mourning and tears. But now that you have left the city of sin and are approaching step by step to the virgin land that awaits you, do not turn back your face, go on to the end.
- 47. Look at humanity disoriented, because the great religions that call themselves Christian give more importance to the ritual and exterior than to my own Doctrine. That word of life that I sealed with works of love and with blood on the cross no longer lives in the hearts of men, it is enclosed and mute in old and dusty books. And there you have a Christian humanity that neither knows nor understands nor knows how to imitate Christ.
- 48. That is why I have few disciples at this time; those who love their brother, those who suffer, those who relieve the pain of others, those who live in virtue and preach it by example, those are the disciples of Christ.
- 49. He who, knowing, hides my Doctrine or makes it known only with his lips and not with his heart, that is not my disciple.
- 50. I have not come at this time to look for stone temples to make myself present in them; I come looking for spirits, hearts, not material finery.

- 51. To the men who deny my existence because they have strayed into the paths of science, I look at them with pity; to those who try to destroy me in the heart of humanity I do not even see them as enemies, I love and forgive them because they are my dearly beloved children.
- 52. Enter into my word, but do it with respect and do not want to come to know what should only be of the knowledge of your Lord; but feel the infinite joy of knowing that you have for God a perfect, wise and just Being.
- 53. Beloved people: look at this burdened and sick humanity that does not realize the time in which it lives, nor of my presence among men.
- 54. Wake up people, because I am giving you a message of light, faith and health for this humanity. Come out of your lethargy and meditate on the mission that you bring to Earth at this time.
- 55. I do not tell you that you will be the saviors or redeemers of this humanity, no; but I do let you know that having been witnesses of my word you will have to take the good news to the regions and nations; that mission will not be fulfilled by repeating my phrases, but by explaining them, always accompanying them with works of charity, sowing love among your brothers.
- 56. Do not doubt your power to do works that surprise and convince your brothers; it is not an obstacle that you are humble and rude so that you fulfill the mission that I have entrusted to you; there is a spirit of light in you that only needs your faith to manifest itself.
- 57. From among these multitudes of the poor and disinherited, I will enlighten those who will be counselors, doctors of the spirit, commentators on my Work, messengers of peace and prophets.
- 58. Some will go after other peoples, the others will await the arrival of those you call foreigners, of pilgrims who seek peace, light, fraternity and hospitality.
- 59. I have told you that this nation is being prepared so that at the hour marked by my will it will rise up among the peoples of the Earth as a banner of peace and spirituality. She will know how to shelter, be a refuge and protect those who, overwhelmed by pain, come to her. Great is the destiny of this people, that is why I prove it and touch it in my justice.
- 60. Would not your heart be filled with joy, seeing the great caravans arrive at your doors looking for peace? Would you not rejoice in sharing your bread with the hungry?

- 61. Prepare your heart and ennoble your feelings because you do not know the hour or the day when my word will be fulfilled. Develop the gift of healing with which I have enriched you spiritually, since many of the walkers and others burdened by fatigue will have to arrive sick. Diseases known and unknown will afflict them; but I give you one balm for all ailments, whether of the spirit or of the body. This balm for him to work wonders needs true charity, which is based on prayer.
- 62. O blessed nation, where I have made my ray of light reach, converted into a word, where I have made my people arise. Destroy your religious fanaticism, free yourselves from ignorance and you will never be slaves again!
- 63. I have given to these lands so that when the day comes, the manna of mercy will descend to them and the great multitudes who seek the truth will eat of it.
- 64. Watch over your inheritance, watch over your gifts, because you are destined to teach humanity spirituality, the Doctrine that reveals the greatest wisdom and ensures the peace of men and the elevation of the spirit.
- 65. The offices and missions that I entrust to you are far from being a yoke or a burden for you; you have borne the weight of your imperfections and have dragged the chains of humiliation and slavery to offer you a new yoke. These missions that I entrust to you are certainly delicate and of very great responsibility, but their fulfillment ensures your peace, well-being and salvation.
- 66. Well carried out your mission, instead of being the heavy cross or the painful burden, it is an ineffable pleasure for the spirit and an immense satisfaction for the heart.
- 67. This is the Age of Elijah, who has come to you in spirit preparing all paths, breaking down obstacles, making light in darkness, breaking chains of ignorance and showing the way to all spirits.
- 68. Just as Moses delivered Israel from the yoke of Egypt and transferred it to the lands of Canaan, Elijah will at this time free you from the darkness of the world to take you to the light of the Spiritual Kingdom, the New Promised Land.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 73

- 1. The thirsty multitudes have come before my presence and have received my word like a waterfall of crystal clear waters that has washed away their stains. Gratitude has made many hearts open to love in the likeness of the corollas of flowers.
- 2. This is the time when I offered to return among you. It was necessary that your pain be very great for you to come to Me, but everything was prepared from the beginning of the ages and everything had been prophesied. You did not watch or pray and that is why you got lost on the path; but verily I tell you that despite so many thorns and stones that cover the Earth today, despite so many crossroads, slopes and abysses that exist in it, the way of the Lord is always perceptible to the one who decides to go along it. I have come to remove weeds and obstacles from your path, so that you may behold the splendor of the Promised Land. Tomorrow men will call this Era "The time of light."
- 3. Great will be the transformation that humanity will undergo in the short term: institutions, principles, beliefs, doctrines, customs, laws and all the orders of human life will be shaken from their foundations.
- 4. Yes, this is the time of light; I tell you that light is strength, it is purity and it is truth; therefore that purity and that truth will have to shine in all the ways and works of men. Many will then say: Lord, how long have you hidden yourself from our eyes! but I will tell them, It's not that I hid Myself, it's that you spread a thick veil so that you wouldn't see me.
- 5. Humanity is my countryside, I am its farmer; but I see that countless plagues have fallen on its paths and that has made your salvation too laborious. Materialism, war, sin, have been the plagues that have struck the lands of the Lord without ceasing; but the power to exterminate it is in Me and soon the moment will come when they will be exterminated forever. Then the fields will bloom, there will be peace in the hearts and bread in abundance in all homes. Human life will be like a cult that rises up to Me by fulfilling the precept that tells you to "Love one another".
- 6. Everyone who wants to become a sower, let him listen to my lesson, engrave it in his spirit and take the seed, the tool and the water to go after the barren lands that he will make fruitful with his love.
- 7. What better inheritance can you leave to your brothers than to have served the Lord in his blessed lands? Your memory will one day be blessed and your example will be imitated.

- 8. Understand that this is the time when you will be saved by your own works. Not all the merits should be done by Me in the Third Era of humanity.
- 9. To help you, I have come again to show you with my light, in the midst of so much darkness, the way of good, so that you may soon reach the kingdom of peace that your heart intuitively longs for, even if it does not know it.
- 10. You do not know the end of the road, but you have confidence in reaching it; you do not fully know the Father, but his voice awakens in your heart an absolute faith and hope. To those who believe in this way I will say again: "Blessed are those who have believed without seeing."
- 11. Cease to be the materialized man who at every moment demands the Father to descend to his abode without first having prepared it. Be already the one who knows and can rise up to his Creator; make yourselves worthy of deserving spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 12. If on the way you have received proofs of my truth, let them be a testimony and encouragement in your journey. But do not let matter close your eyes to the truths that your spirit receives because it is deaf, weak and ungrateful and may interfere with your path of evolution with its reluctance.
- 13. I have given you the necessary strength to carry out your mission and with what I have spoken to you so far would be enough to save all humanity, but you are weak and I will continue to give my people my lessons until the appointed time comes for this manifestation to cease.
- 14. I could divide my people into two groups: one who has understood me, the other who has not come to understand my truth. Both have received the same teaching, but the one who has not understood me is crying, feels needy and failed. Sometimes he thinks he is persecuted and sometimes that he is tied up and cannot fight temptations. He goes on the way feeling that the thistles are stuck at every step in his plant and every day he sheds tears of pain; he leaves on the thorns of the path shreds of the garment of grace with which I have adorned him. The other group is the one who sings victory at the end of his daily task, the one who knows how to rise up in the struggle to bless me, the one who does not cry, nor asks, nor denies; it is the one who when he speaks to me it is to tell me: "Lord, I give you infinite thanks because I have seen your charity in Me because you have manifested yourselves in my trials that are those that perfect my spirit. I thank you that in the midst of these trials I will have your peace and sustenance."

- 15. This is how those who have understood me glorify me; for them every day, every dawn is a new light of hope and a new step on the path of their evolution. But I do not come to divide you, rather I want to merge you into a single family where I do not contemplate kindergartners and disciples. I don't want superior beings next to inferior beings. If I have given everyone the same gift, I want you all to know how to appreciate it in the same way.
- 16. You who are crying, listen to me: When you came to my presence hidden in that human body, you presented him to me tired and dejected, sick and decayed; but I healed him, restored his strength, filled his heart with joy and hope; in his hands I left the keys to open the doors of work and I left bread for them, I blessed and purified his people and cleared his path of obstacles. I awakened your spirit from its deep lethargy and if I did not increase it one more gift, it is because it possessed everything since its formation; but I had to take away from him the fatigue, his illness and I judged him at that moment through his conscience. Once body and spirit were strengthened, I merged them into a single being, into a single will so that he would fulfill my Law. What more could you wish for? I said to you, Fulfill this Law and you will have peace in this world and then your spirit will be in glory. This is how I woke you up so that knowing who you are, you would come to understand the highness of your destiny and your mission.
- 17. Now I say to you: Do not persevere only in listening to me; you must also practice, strengthen yourselves and learn in trials. If you only listen and do not analyze, you will have learned nothing, nor will you be able to practice. Take these precincts as the school where the Teacher comes to teach you the lesson and take the world as a vast field where you can put into practice what you have learned.
- 18. This world is a favorable field for you to work; in it there is pain, illness, sin in all its forms, vice, disunity, misguided youth, old age without dignity, bad sciences, hatred, war and lies.
- 19. These are the lands where you are going to work and sow; but if the struggle that awaits you between humanity seems gigantic to you, in truth I tell you that with being great it does not compare with the one that you will have to engage in with yourselves: the struggle of the spirit, of reason and conscience, against the passions of matter, its self-love, its egoism, its materiality. And until you have triumphed over yourselves, how can you sincerely speak of love, obedience, humility and spirituality to your brothers and sisters?
- 20. See that the most powerful enemy you carry in yourself. When you have overcome him, you will see under your feet the seven-headed dragon that the apostle John told you

about. Then it will be when in truth you will be able to say: I can lift up my face to my Lord to say: "Lord, I will follow you", because then it will not be the lips that say it, but the spirit.

- 21. If for an instant the eyes of your body could contemplate your own spirit, you would be dazzled to know who you are and how you are, you would have respect and charity for yourself and you would feel a deep pain when contemplating where you have taken that light.
- 22. Today I come to tell you who you are because you don't know each other. You are saying that you have spirit without knowing what it means, without even having faith that you have spirit because you have not seen it as you would have wished in your materialism. If you do not know it, how can you develop it: No longer be the prison or the executioner of the spirit. Let matter not be its owner and mistress, let it free itself, let it reject the unclean inclinations of matter, as one who drives away the wolf that stalks him at every step.
- 23. Those who inwardly feel that they have understood me and believe that they are fulfilling their mission, help those who come after; but do not offer me your fruit yet because the work that you have wrought, not only in this time, but throughout the ages, is not yet worthy of Me.
- 24. Do not feel pain about it or be discouraged, If I told you that you had already achieved perfection and that your works have no defect, would you strive to continue advancing on the path of your spiritual evolution?
- 25. Do not stop any longer, do not turn your eyes to the past; what you left behind was pain, tears and sins, You left the city of Sodom; do not turn your face to it. It was the city of sin. Go in search of a new land whose crystal-clear springs and fertile countryside will make your existence kind and happy.
- 26. See that there are many paths that open before the spirit of humanity; however, I tell you that I do not contemplate a single perfect religion in this world, even though some are based on my Doctrine. I do not come against the word that I gave you in the Second Time, I cannot ignore Myself; but I ask you: Where is that word, that teaching? I look for it in the heart of humanity and I can't find it. It has remained stored in old and dusty books and there are still some among humanity who have dared to adulterate it; that is why I tell you that I do not find the perfect religion among you, because instead of love and charity, of humility and justice, I find only rites, traditions and vanities, many sufferings and ignorance; but these are errors that do not reach Me. Only love, gentleness, justice and patience come to Me.

- 27. Whoever loves, practices my Doctrine; whoever feels the pain of his fellow men, suffers for them and seeks comfort for them; that is my disciple. He who teaches virtue by works, by his own life, that is the Teacher. He who truly loves his own brother, that is my deign son.
- 28. He who, knowing my Law, hides it, cannot call himself my disciple; he who gives my truth only with his lips and not with his heart, is not imitating me. He who speaks of love and with his works proves the opposite, that is a traitor to my lessons.
- 29. He who rises up unaware of the purity and perfection of Mary is clumsy, because in his ignorance he defies God by denying his power. Whoever does not know my truth in the Third Time and denies the immortality of the spirit, is sleeping and does not remember the prophecies of past times that announced the revelations that humanity is living in this time.
- 30. Here is why in my third manifestation I did not appear in the bosom of synagogues or churches, because those are not my home. The quarry temples made by the hands of men cannot be my temple, but man's own heart where is the altar of his love, the light of his faith and the offering of his merits.
- 31. I am looking for hearts and spirits to manifest in them.
- 32. If you want the truth to exist in you, practice love, make light with words, deeds and thoughts, heal the sick in spirit and body.
- 33. If there are those who rise up as my enemies, I do not regard them as such only as needy. Those who think they are wise and deny my existence, I look at them with pity. Those who try to destroy me in the heart of humanity, I judge them ignorant since they believe they have the power or the weapons to destroy who is the Author of life.
- 34. Only a being who was omnipotent like Me could fight with me; but do you think that if a god sprouted from Me, he would be against me? or do you think it could come out of nowhere? Out of nothing, nothing can spring. I am the Whole and I have never been born. I am the Beginning and the End, the Alpha and the Omega of everything created.
- 35. Can you imagine that any of the beings created by Me can become God? All creatures have limits and to be God it is necessary to have no limits. Whoever harbored such dreams of power and greatness has fallen into the darkness of his own pride.
- 36. Egoism cannot exist in Me, that is why, being great in my Divinity, I wanted you to be great too. I know that while you are small, you will be weak, and you will not be able to follow me, understand me, or love me. That is why I am looking for you to teach you

and make you great in spirit and understanding; I love you and I want to feel you close. A Father can never be happy knowing that his children are absent and that they also suffer.

- 37. My mansion is prepared for you; when you come to it, you will truly enjoy it. How can a father live in a royal apartment, savoring delicious delicacies, knowing that his own children are like beggars at the doors of his own house?
- 38. My children, you have done justice to yourselves for transgressions of my Law; you have stumbled along the way believing that I have punished you and you have called me ungrateful forgetting that the one whom you call unjust and ungrateful is your Heavenly Father.
- 39. Did you not conceive the Father's love through the stern Judge of the First Time? And in the loving Master of the Second Time did you not discover the Father? Remember that I said to you, "He who knows the Son knows the Father."
- 40. Today, when my Holy Spirit speaks to you, He truly speaks to you the wisdom of the Father and the love of the Son.
- 41. I do not come to humble you with my greatness, nor to flaunt it; but I do come to show it to you in my will so that you may feel the supreme joy of having as a Father to one God all power, wisdom and perfection.
- 42. Take pleasure in thinking that you will never see the end of my power and that the greater the elevation of your spirit the better you will contemplate me. Who can be displeased to know that he will never attain the greatness of his Lord? Have you not been content on earth to be less in age compared to your earthly father? Have you not willingly given them experience and authority? Have you not rejoiced to behold that you have for your father a man stronger than you, arrogant, courageous and full of virtues?.
- 43. Disciples, never apply this light that I have placed in you to evil. I am teaching you this way because this form of my manifestation will soon cease and the grace that I have poured out among you is so great that some, when they see me leave, in their folly they will feel free to make use of their power and gifts to magnify themselves before humanity.
- 44. Then: Woe to those who seek flattery, vanity and money! Because pain and trials will make their brothers come to prostrate themselves before them to get a drop of balm, but woe to those who think they are gods, not knowing that their power has become evil and their light in darkness! Woe to my good disciples because they will have to suffer because of them, because there will be confusion!

- 45. Whenever you want to know if the path you are following is that of evolution, you will consult your conscience and if there is peace in it and charity and goodwill for your brothers and sisters are housed in your heart, you will be sure that your light still illuminates and your word comforts and heals; but if you discover that greed, ill will, materiality and lust have germinated in your heart, you can be certain that your light has become darkness, an imposture. Do you want that when the Father calls you, you will present instead of golden wheat an unclean harvest?
- 46. Keep these words in the innermost depths of your being so that they will be unforgettable. Fulfill in your life with meekness and you will have peace. I want the bread to be sweet to your lips, that your home is not a fragile boat, that you be united so that when the unbelievers of this word arrive among you, the whirlwind of their words and their evil intentions do not take away your faith.
- 47. In the Second Time, many were confused because of my presence in Jesus, because it caused division in the bosom of families. Out of five that there were in a household, three were against two and two against three. And while three followed me two denied me. The same thing happens at this time. There are homes in which the father has recognized me and the companion and the children have risen up against him. Others where the woman who is the mother of a family has come before Me and bathed in tears has told me: Master, I follow you and I want mine to follow you, but they, my own children, have unknown me.
- 48. How few are the families where everyone in perfect harmony comes after my teaching.
- 49. This is how this people is suffering the ignorance of relatives and neighbors, denying them bread, closing their doors, putting them at crossroads and throwing slander and false testimonies at them. Do not be afraid, be strong, that those who do not know you the most will be the ones who come contrite to seek the footprint that you follow.
- 50. I love you and I will save you at all times and it will be my charity that you receive in your path, with which the unbelievers themselves will be surprised to see that you have peace in your heart, bread on your table and strength in your spirit.
- 51. To help you I send you my caress. O disciples!, as my divine ray ascends, my peace will remain in you; but today the Master says to you: Alert people! This is not the time to sleep. Hurricanes strike you every moment and it is necessary that you remain firm. It is a time of judgment and meditation; plague, famine, war, death and all visible and invisible calamities and plagues are unleashed. Pray and work in silence, do not extinguish your lamp or hide the gift that you possess. Be always ready to receive whoever knocks at

your door and in this way you will be imitating the faithful virgins of my parable, those who knew how to wait for the chaste bridegroom with his lamp lit.

- 52. Your spirituality will come to influence the minds of all those whom you want to help; in this way you will be able to illuminate the path of your brothers who govern you on Earth. They must have the doors of their hearts open to receive the foreigner and they will know how to transmit to them the message of peace that I inspire them.
- 53. This nation will have a delicate mission to fulfill among the others of the Earth; but for this, first I will uproot every weed, I will make men put off the mask of hypocrisy and fill their hearts with sincerity, fraternity and light. Spiritually, this nation will also have to set an example, but it must spiritualize its worship by putting to death religious fanaticism and idolatry.
- 54. It is necessary that my Doctrine be lived by you so that others can give it credit and when this people rises, enlightened men will arise from all points of the Earth to extend my Doctrine; they will then thank me because they will not feel alone and will recognize that they all have gifts, because before coming to Earth they received them from my charity under the promise of fulfilling their mission.
- 55. Blessed is he who develops his gifts guided only by the inner voice of his conscience, like John the prophet, the one whom you called the Baptist, who guided his steps illuminated by the light that he received from his Lord. Who else could teach or speak to him in the desert?
- 56. Arise, O people, do not sink into the sunset, do not forget that I have always called you the children of light; let at least every day a flash of light shine in your spirit. How can I do that? your heart asks me. To which I answer that humanity is full of the needy to whom you can give something of what you have as a spiritual flow. It has been time that I have appointed you for this mission and what I have done in this time to mark your destiny, has only been the confirmation of the destiny and the gifts that you received from Me from the beginning of your being. Peace, strength, perpetual light, power over troubled spirits, the gift of healing, the word, spiritual prayer and so many gifts that clothe your spirit, are the weapons with which you will be able to work the peace of this nation, which will be a fruitful land of prophets, emissaries, teachers and apostles of good.
- 57. When all these prophecies are fulfilled and men look in the Scriptures for some indication of them, they will be surprised to find at every step the clear indication of everything that your eyes have contemplated in this time and in those that are to come. Then mankind will say: Truly this is the Third Age, the new coming of the Lord.

58. For some it will seem that this people enjoys a privilege, but then everyone will feel that the Spirit of the Lord is poured out without distinction throughout his Universal family.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 74

- 1. It is the propitious hour in which, by your elevation, I make my manifestation felt among humanity; by listening to me, you turn away from the world to penetrate into spiritual recollection.
- 2. Truly feel that you are standing at my table, waiting for Me to divide the bread and offer you the wine. You know that I speak to you in a figurative sense reminding you of my word of the Second Time, since bread is my word and wine is the divine essence that is in it.
- 3. Bread and wine, body and blood, manna and water, all this has been the representation of the words love and life that is the eternal sustenance of your spirit.
- 4. The manna of the desert and the water of the rock represented in their time the bread and the wine of the spirit; they are the same symbols that I took at the table, when surrounded by my disciples, I said to them: "Eat and drink, this is my body and this is my blood". With that lesson I opened a new era for humanity, that of love.
- 5. Today new disciples gather around me and the multitudes follow my footsteps again; but it is no longer only the figurative sense or the parable the means by which I come to make you understand the divine lessons; it is the clear word that speaks to your mind with a divine essence that only with the spirit can you perceive.
- 6. Meditate on these lessons disciples and you will eventually understand that the time of figurative meaning and symbols is about to end, because your spiritual evolution and your mental development allow you to better understand the truth.
- 7. I am among you even though you cannot touch me with your hands or look at me with your mortal eyes. I come in Spirit to speak to you and to teach you how you should seek me in your prayer.
- 8. I will not leave any material trace of my new manifestation, any more than I left it in the Second Time despite having dwelt among you. Humanity is prone to idolatry and to consecrate material objects in order to consider them divine and make them the object of their worship. What would have become of humanity if I had been able to preserve my body, the cross of my martyrdom or the chalice of that last supper with my disciples? But everything was erased so that only my divine essence remained in the spirit of humanity.
- 9. In former times I also removed from the sight of men both the objects that had served as a symbol, and the envoys or interpreters. In the First time, while Moses was on a mountain, he disappeared from his people who idolized him; Elijah, the prophet of fire,

was lost among a cloud that snatched him from the Earth. One and the other, like Jesus, left only the imprint of their works on the spirits as a spiritual essence.

- 10. Now I am here in fulfillment of one of my promises by gathering all the tribes into one people and men of various races into one apostolate.
- 11. I am bequeathing to humanity a testament more full of light and clarity; look how religious fanaticism has reached its greatest height in some of my children, while in others, materialism and lack of faith have seized their spirit. Great and bloody is the struggle that awaits both of them until the light shines again between men making them feel the true peace that comes from the love of one another.
- 12. In the face of a real chaos of passions and ideas, the people who are witnesses and bearers of new teachings will have to rise up. To be believed, it will be necessary to prepare oneself and to be filled with humility, obedience, spirituality, strength and charity.
- 13. Do not be afraid of the storm, beloved disciples, for I will be with you inside the boat and if you have faith in Me you will not perish. You will fight full of faith, considering that just as you had the joy of receiving my word, all your brothers deserve to know it because there are already many who are waiting for it.
- 14. Do not say that my Doctrine is difficult to practice or that it forces you to hard deprivations; he who follows me with love does not feel the weight of his cross.
- 15. This is my word, engrave it in your spirit because soon you will need it.
- 16. The ringing of the sonorous bell has awakened you; its echo has resonated in your spirit and then you have remembered that this is a day of grace in which your master appears among you. You have risen in haste with the longing to hear this divine word, which is life for your spirit and which fills your heart with courage.
- 17. In truth, my word comes revealing to you the path that the whirlwinds of life had hidden from you. Understand how close I am to you as I am to all men; my light is with everyone. At this time many spirits will follow the path of light and will no longer be confused. You would be surprised if you saw that the hard of heart and reluctant of the neck are the ones who get up the fastest to follow my footprint; but it is that I have given each one the necessary time to awaken to the light of spiritual life.
- 18. How many hardened in sin have come at this time to listen to my word and before I have finished my lecture, bathed in tears, have told me: It is you, Teacher! It is that my clean, sweet and persuasive word has been able to speak to the hearts of those. And I tell you that he who once felt my presence will not be able to deceive himself with false appearances. You who have heard Me at this time, prepare yourselves so that you may be

able to bear witness to Me because you have to show my Doctrine as I have revealed it to you and not at your whim or will.

- 19. Just as you had a friend on your way who would give you the good news, so all this humanity that is perishing in a world of hardships will also receive the warning that the Lord is present and will come to listen to me.
- 20. What would become of you if in my mercy I did not shorten the days of your affliction? You would have all perished by now. In this age I come in search of sinners to give them a task in my divine Work and to tell them that my love has never excluded them. Tomorrow, how much satisfaction and rejoicing there will be in those spirits when they have reached the elevation by the practice of charity. There exists in the infinite a love, which is that of the Father, which has no more interest than that of your salvation and that of your attaining eternal peace.
- 2l Since l866 I have opened again the ark of my love, which has overflowed into you as a consolation and revelation. I did not wait for the day of my departure to tell you until then that you were getting up to practice my teachings, but from the first moment you heard them I told you: do charity, bring comfort to the sick, talk about my new manifestation, attract the needy and the lost. It is that I did not want you to become the theoretical disciples, who speak wonders of my Work and who are not able to extend their arm to touch the sick and soothe their grief. Is it true that your heart has been filled with joy when the dying man has been brought back to life by your cares and prayers, by hearing that his lips bless you?
- 22. The time is near when these my children will stop transmitting my word to you. I am going to leave and the Master will no longer give you this teaching. I want that by then, the feeling of charity will have settled in your heart and spirituality will have penetrated into your life. Elijah, your spiritual shepherd, announced my coming to you and also prophesied to you on the day of my departure.
- 23. My word, which is simple and humble in its form, is profound in its content and will be so until the last day. Do not ask me to speak to you in flowery words because your spirit does not need them to understand my teaching.
- 24. I know those who are practicing my Doctrine according to my will and those who are departing from its essence. Nothing is hidden from my wisdom and in truth I tell you that if you want to reach Me, come by the ladder of love, charity, justice and humility.
- 25. Do not want to turn this spiritual Work into a material work waiting to see its fruits here on Earth. Do not doubt the triumph of my Doctrine, have faith in it and you can turn

the plains into mountains and the deserts into valleys. Remember that in the Second Time when Jesus expired on the cross abandoned by his disciples, less by John, they came to think that everything was over; however, later the divine seed began to germinate in the hearts, which could not die because at every step it was watered by the blood of the martyrs, blood that was love and faith.

- 26. I tell you that at this time my divine seed must be watered with works of charity, with tears of repentance and reconciliation.
- 27. At this time I came to free you from a new slavery: the temptations, the pleasures, the vices that are like the tyrannical and cruel pharaoh who has loaded you with chains. This new liberation will be celebrated by humanity tomorrow, not with feasts or traditions, but with the spiritual love of one another.
- 28. The victims that you offered before the altar of Jehovah, were received by Him; but it was not the most appropriate way to raise your spirit to the Lord; it was then that I came to you as Jesus to teach you the divine commandment that tells you: "Love one another". I tell you now that the lessons that I taught you in the Second Time through the works of Jesus have sometimes been altered and sometimes misinterpreted; therefore I have come as I announced to you, to clarify my truth. My sacrifice of that time prevented the sacrifice of many victims and I taught you a more perfect worship. My new manifestation of that time will make humanity understand that symbolic forms should not be taken without first analyzing their meaning, since they are only a representation of my lessons.
- 29. Before I am felt by a heart, Elijah appears before him to tell him to repent of his sins because the Lord is coming; just as he did in the Second Time through the Baptist when he commanded them to do penance and purify themselves because the Kingdom of Heaven was approaching.
- 30. My charity reaches at this moment to the spirit and heart of the multitudes who listen to me. This is the time foretold when the spirit of Truth was to descend among men. Hear his voice in the infinite, look at him in the invisible, feel him in your heart. My love and inspiration help your spirit to rise and receive my teachings.
- 31. Men have misinterpreted my Law and misrepresented my teachings; therefore at this time I come to pour out my light in every spirit and in every mind so that the lesson that I have given you through life you may come to understand it. This world that has been the abode of imperfect beings, of spirits in atonement, will be a mansion of light and spirituality. Today my justice is clearing the lands and cutting the weeds by the roots to exterminate them with the fire of restitution and love.

- 32. The fratricidal wars prophesied since ancient times make you shudder day by day; their rumors disturb you and their consequences make you shed tears, Those men who make wars with their ambitions and their hatreds, are my children who seek me on altars and worship me in tabernacles without realizing that instead of a love offering they come to offer me the blood of their victims. Ah, blind men who in their pride feel absolute forgetting that they are very small before my Divinity! Human vanity has reached its limit and it is necessary that I make him feel my presence and my power; it is not necessary that I use all my omnipotence to prove my greatness to you; a faint touch or a slight breath of the elements are enough for me to demonstrate to the foolish and vain man his littleness.
- 33. As the golden calf was abolished at that time, so the worship of wealth will disappear in this one; and as the merchants were thrown out of the temple, so will now be touched those who, taking advantage of weakness and ignorance, profit from the pain of their fellow men.
- 34. Men have entered into a struggle with their Lord; but wherever they go they find me blocking the way to their iniquities, but those who in that struggle ignore the voice of their conscience find death and judgment, and after that restitution.
- 35. O disciples who listen to me, search the revelation of the Sixth Seal; there you will find what you are looking at, hearing and living today; but if you have faith in my word, analyze it and keep it in your heart, because the year 1950 is already approaching when you will stop listening to my voice in this way.
- 36. A whirlwind envelops humanity; but in truth I tell you that my word does not come to increase your confusion; it is the light that comes to guide your spirit and illuminate your intelligence to help you in your spiritual evolution.
- 37. I am with you again reminding you of your mission of love among humanity, as Elijah penetrates everywhere in search of wayward sheep to bring them to the pasture on his shoulders, so that there they may find the love of their Creator.
- 38. Remember that I am the way that invites the one who has forgotten him. I am pouring out my word on you so that tomorrow you will bear witness to it with your works of love. Many will come in search of the humble houses where I manifested Myself to remind you of the times when I spoke to you through the spokesman, so that you may explain to them the way in which I manifested myself and the charities and wonders that I did among you. Only the memory will remain under these roofs, because my word and the echo of it, will be kept in your heart. That is why I am preparing the youth, so that they will be the ones who receive those who have not listened to my word and who will come

in search of charity. How many will cry for not having heard me! But I also tell you: How many of those who have heard me will cry because they have not prepared themselves and when they see that my word is no longer manifested, they will understand that they did not take advantage of the Father's charity to learn his Divine Doctrine, his lessons of infinite charity and love, They will direct their gaze to the place where the spokesman took a seat to interpret the divine word and they will contemplate only emptiness.

- 39. The years pass fleetingly, they are like instants; soon you will cease to hear me, that is why I tell you: let me heal, caress and comfort you and let me give you my teaching. I came to prepare you, but if you remain weak in faith and in the will, then you will be sick, and who in the world will be able to speak to you, teach you, and heal you as I did?
- 40. If I told you that I have always wanted to communicate directly with your spirit by making my voice heard in your heart, you would not believe me, but your materiality and your doubt made the Lord communicate by certain understandings prepared by my love, so that in that way you could hear me and when analyzing my teaching you would understand the greatness of my charity.
- 41. If I tell you that your spirit, during the sleep of your body, sometimes detaches itself and approaches the thresholds of the Hereafter and seeks me, you would doubt it; but you have lacked preparation and faith to know how to take advantage of those moments spiritually, and I have had to prepare seers and prophets to help you and tell you about tomorrow, to alert you and warn you, so that you watch and pray.
- 42. Do you believe, people, that this man through whom I communicate, is the one who gives you the word? No, my children, he is your Teacher. Do you believe that the spirit of God is within the speaker as he speaks? Also. I have told you that one ray of my light is enough to enlighten and inspire his mind, putting on his lips an inexhaustible torrent of words of great teaching, as a test for the unbeliever. Listen carefully to Me during this time so that you will be strengthened for the times of trial to come.
- 43. Before receiving my spiritual presence, you have prayed before your Heavenly Mother to ask her to help you prepare a sanctuary for me in your heart. For this I bless you disciples. Hear my word, which is the way that leads to the perfect, to the eternal.
- 44. You ask me: What are the divine mansions and the life of perfect beings like? Truly I tell you, do not ask what you could not understand for now. Practice my laws, that practice will take you step by step through the scale of perfection, from which you will be able to contemplate, admire and know, what the Father has saved for the happiness of his children.

- 45. Your spirit, having been a dweller in the spiritual valley, has seen very little and knows almost nothing about that life. How do you want from here to contemplate the thresholds of what you call Glory or Heaven?
- 46. The eyes of your body, when they have most reached to contemplate the nearest stars; your science has not taken you much further and your spirit, which is the one that could abolish the distances and discover the invisible to man, feeling in itself and outside of itself, the spiritual knowledge that surrounds it, allows itself to be dragged by the materialism of the world, merges with its matter and instead of rising, crawls and instead of admiring, doubts.
- 47. Sometimes admiring the wonders of Creation you exclaim in amazement: "Lord, how great is your power", without imagining that everything that surrounds you is but a pale reflection of what eternal life is.
- 48. I certainly want to awaken with my word your interest in the spiritual life, but understand what I am saying to you: in order to reach that life, you must reach it by the evolution of your spirit and not only by that of the mind. Let the intelligence, the heart, the senses and all your powers be united to the spirit, and you will reach the necessary elevation to be able to look at the splendor of your Father; but if the spirit trusts and surrenders to the capacity of the understanding, then its penetration will be limited, as everything human is.
- 49. Heaven is not a certain place in the Universe; my Glory is everywhere, in the spiritual and in the material. Do you not say that God is in heaven, on earth and everywhere? Then understand what you are saying so that you may know that where God is, His Glory must be.
- 50. I want you to come to dwell in that infinite mansion, to reach a state of spiritual elevation that wherever you are in the Universe, you will feel the bliss of the divine, that you will enjoy eternal life and hope for the presence of the Creator. That summit has only been reached by those who have taken me as an ideal, and love as a path.
- 51. Whoever understands this Doctrine, will have to recognize that this world is only a small dwelling that has momentarily retained the spirit, to reveal elementary teachings to him. From the earliest times a torch of faith has been burning to illuminate the path of men with its spiritual light, but how few have been guided by it. How few have persevered on the way and how many, upon reaching that crossroads where death stops them, have had to present themselves before the spiritual, which is the true homeland of the spirit, as if they were foreigners, without knowing the ways, the laws, or the duties. How unjust you have been to yourselves!

- 52. Today I have been explaining my teachings to you so that you can retrace your steps and take the path of true life with the knowledge of the end you are pursuing and when death comes to free you from the flesh, may your spirit rise and reach the spiritual abode without being surprised by confusion, as something worse than death. Knowing all this, you will be able to live convinced that you are passengers on Earth, children who had to go through this school. Do not renounce your life, however reluctant and rebellious it may be, nor abhor having to endure the life of this world, which you have considered as a deceitful Eden full of temptations and abysses, because that flesh that you carry as an apparatus to inhabit this Earth, will not be an obstacle to your spiritual elevation, or to make a virtuous life if you manage to overcome its weaknesses, passions and miseries, to let germinate only in your heart the seed of spirituality. By then, this Earth and the Nature that surrounds it, has new lessons in store and also secrets that future generations will have to know.
- 53. It will no longer be the pain of the Teacher that corrects men, nor wars that touch the pride of peoples, nor misery that purifies the heart of humanity. Other lessons, unknown until now, will be received by the men of those times that I am announcing to you today.
- 54. Bless your pain, do not dry your tears with courage, bless your bread no matter how poor it may be because no matter how prolonged your pain seems to you here in the world, when you are in the spiritual life, you will feel as if it had been a minute and you will recognize all the good that it did you.
- 55. Heaven is the state of perfection; I have symbolized it to you as an immense and white city that you have to conquer with your courage, with your faith and with your unshakable will. Be soldiers of that cause. Unite all of you who already feed that ideal and march step by step, winning battles in life, until you make that city surrender to those who conquered it with their love, That city is your home, that home is the endless Universe, where the Creator dwells with his children.
- 56. Carry my word in your heart and there, in the solitude of your bedchamber or in the peace of the fields, remember it and analyze it; be the good disciple.
- 57. To those of you who have had the grace to listen to me in this way, I say: keep my word, analyze it, put it into practice in your life because soon it will cease to be heard. I want that when this is, you remain as teachers, firm in my Doctrine and not as confused disciples, or as children who feel orphaned.
- 58. Today you can still call the multitudes to hear my manifestation; tomorrow, when 1950 has passed, they will only hear the voice of my disciples and witnesses.

- 59. Do not distrust men, no matter how hard and fanatical you see them in their cults; every spirit is evolved and in time to receive these revelations.
- 60. Disciples, understand and accept your mission with that love and obedience with which Jesus took his destiny. Pray, watch, patiently pour out the cup of bitterness and know how to carry your cross with love. Inwardly bless everything and forgive from the heart with deeds, those who offended you.
- 61. Blessed are those who say to me through tears: "Master, I offer you my pain, may your will be done to me." My will is that you have my peace, O suffering and poor people, but forget for a few moments about your sorrows and ask for the world, pray for the nations, "Love one another!".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 75

- 1. You recognize that this is a propitious time to become my disciples. You understand that this path will lead you to the perfect abode, which you do not know, but you know that it exists and that it awaits you. The eyes of your body will never be able to see what only your spirit must look at; but they have infinite wonders with which to recreate themselves, and when admiring them you exclaim: Lord, how great is your power, how wonderful is your Creation, how immense is your love! Truly I tell you, do not stop at the limits of what you can see with your mortal eyes, because beyond all this is a perfect and eternal life.
- 2. Do not try to imagine what the divine mansion will be like; expect that your spirit will know it when it reaches it by rising up on its own merits. Truly I tell you, you will not be disappointed, because it is the divine surprise that as a reward is reserved for every child of God.
- 3. This earthly life is temporary and serves as a stepping stone to climb and a crucible to reach true life. The teaching that I have come to reveal to you will show you the way so that through this life you may reach light and peace and get rid of the material bonds that bind you to the world. The one who from here prepares his spirit for that transit with his works of love for his brothers, by penetrating the spiritual valley feels himself in his true home, in his true homeland, is not a stranger. On the other hand, the one who by surprise penetrates into that infinite valley will have to feel like a foreigner in an unknown country. There are those who do not believe in this life, others who believe in it but fear it, but there are others who, because of their innumerable sufferings, ardently desire it. To the latter I say: do not wish to penetrate into the spiritual life believing that you will find in it only rest for your sorrows, because I promise you something more than that in that existence. Wait, resist your pain, pray and meditate, and the distance that separates you from Me will be shortened. Your crying in this world is not eternal, I have not created you to impose a torment on you. Understand that every pain has a cause, that this cause is some imperfection of yours; therefore hurry up the contents of that chalice that many teachings will reveal to you. Think about all this before my voice calls you to the Afterlife.
- 4. This is how I speak to all humanity, but to my disciples I say: you have to be my strong soldiers, those who leave a trace of love behind them and carry peace, fraternity and goodwill as their banner. Analyze my teaching so that you will not be confused by so many theories and doctrines that exist in the world today; but if anyone becomes confused, it is a sign that he has not understood my word. Therefore I say to you, search

my word if you will, but do not let the wind carry it away. Keep it in your heart, remember it in your solitude and review it in the peace of the fields, then you will feel my presence, my love and my charity again.

- 5. Who will become teachers in my teaching? Understand that you will not only have to teach with words but with deeds, because they will be the first thing you show to the world. Humanity is tired of words. Is it a sacrifice to fulfill the law that your Lord has taught you? At that time I said to you, "Love one another as I have loved you" And Elijah has now said to you, "Charity and more charity to your brothers and sisters and you will see my Father in all his splendor."
- 6. You form a people or rather a group of spirits in whose bosom I have manifested myself now and in all times.
- 7. The Messiah that the prophets announced and the patriarchs waited for, the Teacher who gave his word and his life to the world promising that he would return, is this one who today in the humility of this people has appeared invisible to the material eye, but full of glory and majesty before your spirit. I have not come to hurt you, claiming the way you treated me at that time, could God ignore the fate that awaited him when he became a man? Truly I tell you, the Father voluntarily imposed this sacrifice for love of you, He knew before he came that the cross was waiting for him; he also knew that his sacrifice was going to give you the perfect lesson of the purest love, and he was going to teach you the way by which you will achieve the forgiveness of your sins.
- 8. Understand that I am the faithful guardian who watches over all, both for the righteous and for sinners. Like the thief who waits for the night to surprise those who sleep, so I penetrate into your heart, from there I take only pain and instead I leave you my peace as proof of my presence. Know how to feel me in the acts of your material life. Feel Me when you sit around the table eating your bread. Truly I tell you, I am present at that moment. Eat in peace and I will be the one who distributes your bread, bread of concord, peace and blessing.
- 9. How much the Divine Spirit suffers when he encounters in homes, disunity, ill will and lack of charity! If you return to the path of love, you will instantly feel the peace of my presence.
- 10. My lessons are very extensive for you to assimilate some of them. When those whom you call foreigners come to this nation and learn of this revelation, they will be intrigued and ask me: Lord, why did you love this people so much and favor them with your lessons? To which I will answer: I love Him just as I love you and all mankind, but not everyone would have understood me in the way I manifested myself. You will not look at

them as foreigners, you will sit them down at your table and converse with them, because among those hearts are those who will take my word to other peoples. They will sow on their way and they will fight like good soldiers and when the struggle has passed and peace, like a divine iris, appears in the firmament, a spiritual hymn of all my children who in different parts of the Earth were united in prayer and struggle will spring up. This hymn will be the one that says: "Glory to God in the highest and peace on earth to men of good will."

- 11. Today you are still like children who need the love of their father; that is why I come to lavish my caresses on you, because I am your Father, I penetrate into your heart and I know everything that you keep in it. No one can have secrets from Me, for I dwell in yourselves.
- 12. When you were just beginning to hear this word, the flame of your faith was weak, its light dim; but as you understood my teaching, the lamp of your faith became a luminous torch.
- 13. Truly I tell you, it is only with faith and an unwavering desire to fulfill my Law that you will be able to cross this desert, like the strong Israel of the First Time.
- 14. Do not shun the trials of life, nor disobey my teachings, for they are forging your spirit.
- 15. The strong will be the ones who give the best testimony of my manifestation and of my truth; the weak will go around looking for how they pretend to fulfill their mission, when in reality they do not testify with their works to the love and charity of my Doctrine.
- 16. There are still a few years left in which you will be able to continue listening to these lessons so that you will be properly prepared to transmit my teachings, once my word has ceased.
- 17. From now on I tell you that you are nothing more than anyone, that the belief that you have nurtured that you are a people of privileged beings is a mistake, because the Creator in his perfect love for all his creatures, distinguishes no one. I tell you this, because tomorrow you will have to teach your brothers the Doctrine that I bring you at this time and I do not want you to appear before the last as superior beings, nor that the merits made you worthy of being the only ones to listen to my word.
- 18. You will be understanding, humble, simple, noble and charitable brothers.

- 19. You will be strong, but not arrogant, so that you will not humiliate the weak. If you have great knowledge about my Doctrine, you will never flaunt your knowledge so that your brothers will not feel dwarfed next to you.
- 20. You shall bear in mind that all that you have accumulated in your heart was not given to you to treasure, but to make known my truth to your brothers, a portion of whom is assigned by Me for each farmer.
- 21. Why repeat to you at every step that everything good you do will be for the benefit of your spirit?
- 22. Do not feed selfish interests thinking only of your salvation and your reward, because your disappointment will be very painful when you present yourself in spirit, because you will find that in reality you did not know how to earn any reward.
- 23. In order that you may better understand what I want to tell you, I give you the following example: There are and there have always been men and women who have tried to do works of charity among their brothers and sisters and who, however, when they come before Me, have not presented me with merits for their spiritual happiness: What was this due to? Can you imagine that they have been victims of an injustice on the part of their Father? The answer is simple, disciples: They could not collect a good for themselves, because their works were not sincere, because when they extended their hand to give something, they never did it moved by a true feeling of charity towards the one who suffers, but thinking of themselves, of their salvation, of their prize. Some were moved by interest, others by vanity, and that is not true charity because it was not felt or disinterested and I tell you that he who does not carry sincerity and love, is not sowing the truth or is carving out a reward,
- 24. Apparent charity may provide you on Earth with some satisfactions that come from the admiration you arouse and the adulation you receive, but the apparent does not reach my Kingdom, there only the true arrives. You will all arrive there without being able to hide the slightest stain or impurity; because before presenting yourselves before God you will have stripped yourselves of mantles, crowns, insignia, titles, and everything that belongs to the world, in order to present yourselves before the Supreme Judge as simple spirits who will answer to the Creator of the mission entrusted to them.
- 25. Understand that you are the people who have been walking since the First Time; unite yourselves now in one will and thus you will be able to see my wonders and say God has forgiven us, the Lord pours out his love on us.

- 26. Some of you come in the wrapper of a child, others in that of a young man or a maiden, and others in an old man; there only my gaze can discover you, only I know the burden that each one brings and the atonement that he is fulfilling. The thistles that have stuck in your feet, only I see them and it is my love who pushes them aside, to then heal your wounds.
- 27. I want it to be my word that you will receive until 1950, the one that unites you all, other than pain; but as long as you say: "In such a place it is not true what is given", you will be cultivating in your heart the seed of division and discord. Your pride and your vanity makes you feel superior and first among others and in that way you are not imitating the Divine Master. The Word, being one with the Father, became man for the love of sinners and you do not know how to renounce your pride, your false personality to love your brothers, as I have taught you.
- 28. To communicate with this people, I have had to humanize my voice by making use of a human spokesman, who is not even clean of understanding and heart. You judge the actions of your brothers and sisters and if you find them imperfect, you ignore them and turn away from them, and I ask you: Is that the teaching that I have given you? Like a new Lazarus I have said to this people: "Get up and walk", but the life that I have given him has been so that he consecrates it to love and serve his fellow men, but you have not tried to imitate the meekness of the Lamb, you are reluctant with necks, hard of heart and that is why there are wars and division in your bosom, imitating with it the peoples who are at war. Remember that I said to you, "Do not judge your brother, for in due time your Lord and God will come to judge you." Do not imitate the bad examples of men, imitate your Teacher. You have a perfect example that serves as a lesson for you in your march of evolution towards the Promised City where the love of your Father awaits you.
- 29. Do you want those prophets of the First Time to arise among you, who, amid lamentations in the streets and squares, admonished you, so that you would do penance and repent of your faults? Verily I say to you, you would judge them astray from their minds and would not believe them. But some will rise up speaking to the crowds in the porches of the temples and precincts, where men gather to worship me, discovering the falsehood of idols and proclaiming the worship that God wants from His children.
- 30. Here among you, every speaker, teacher or seer, has been a prophet; their voices united in one have risen to teach this people the way through prayer, the practice of charity and worship through your works of love for your brothers. How is it that you sometimes lose the path when it is traced with the blood of divine love? Is it possible that you confuse them with the paths that men have traced with the blood of murders?

- 31. Your conscience knows how right I am to speak to you in this way, but your heart resists and believes that I speak to you with excessive harshness; so, full of repentance and tears, you ask me if you will be one of those who will stain this path or fill the hearts of your brothers with pain. I tell you that you will not be confused, because my way is clear and luminous and whoever opens his eyes and seeks him will soon find him.
- 32. I will lift up my word and later men will come from distant lands to ask you if it was true that God came among you to speak to you as a Teacher. What will you answer then and what will be your testimony?
- 33. It has been a long time since I have been calling your heart and that is why I was saying that you have me close, but you have not opened its doors for Me to come and dwell inside you. I have remained outside patiently calling.
- 34. One of the most serious defects is that of hypocrisy; do not proclaim love until you are able to love me in your fellow men. How many of those who have judged the kiss of Judas do not want to see that they have given the kiss of apparent fraternity to their brother and have betrayed him on his back! How many of those who claim to be serving those in need I see giving in exchange for coins, light, truth, charity. Why, when someone has frightened you with his questions, have you done as Peter did in his moments of weakness: deny me and affirm that in truth you have not even met me? Why are you afraid of human justice and not afraid of mine? Truly I tell you that between divine justice and your sins, the intercession of Mary, your Heavenly Mother, who always prays for you, is interposed.
- 35. I have been teaching you to guide the multitudes, even though from the Second Time I had already shown you how to lead them without tiring, reviving them with the sweetness of my word, sustaining them in the desert and doing wonders to ignite faith in their hearts.
- 36. I have told you that by the year 1950 my communication that I have had with you through the understanding of the spokesman will end; but I also tell you that before I raise it, there will be spokespersons who, due to their impurity and lack of spirituality, I will close their brains before the appointed time; but this will be so that they will not confuse anyone with lessons that do not contain my truth.
- 37. My light enlightens, but it does not blind or disturb; I am the Truth. Analyze this word and this manifestation and your conscience will tell you if it teaches you the true life.
- 38. Remember that there are two eras that this humanity has previously lived through. The first illuminated by the light of knowledge about the Divine Law; the second

strengthened with the lessons of divine love that I gave you in Jesus. A new time has already begun to send its lights on men and yet they are still sowing and reaping the seed of evil, destroying each other, causing damage to each other and fighting to the death brother with brother.

- 39. Centuries and more centuries have passed and still men are not tired of sowing and reaping so much evil, nor have they tired of causing so much crying to be shed, nor of watering the Earth with human blood, to what degree of bitterness will they want to drink the cup of pain that stops them in their incessant career and return to the true path? Your Father does not want you to drink the residue that remains at the bottom of that chalice; however, that is what you are looking for with your pride and your hatreds.
- 40. Beloved people, look that humanity is hungry for peace. Why don't you prepare yourselves so that with your works of love you can bring the good news to him, lifting him up to faith and to true life? Why not extend a fraternal, noble and sincere hand to her, inviting her to reflection and prayer?
- 41. It is true that you will stumble over the pride of scientists who believe they know and dominate everything, who believe they have discovered the secret of the infinite; but with how much wisdom and justice I am going to touch you and that will be the moment when this people, who will already know how to testify of my Doctrine, will speak of the spirit, of eternal life and of the knowledge of spiritual communication with God; they will make their voice reach the nations, and that testimony will be like fruitful seed that falls on fertile ground.
- 42. Men will open their spiritual eyes to the light, but truly I tell you, before that is done, they will still have to receive many trials from Nature with which humanity will be surprised and shaken.
- 43. When all this has been, the inexorable justice of God will be presented, putting an end to so much desecration and such excessive pride.
- 44. Pass the hard test; many of those who had forgotten me will remember to pray and many who believed that in order to discover and know the mysteries of Nature, it was essential to renounce all spiritual belief and all worship of God, will be convinced of their error, my light will be bathing them and inspiring what their poor intelligences would never have found.
- 45. The men of science have been very ungrateful, because they have forgotten who did everything that they are proud of today, because they believe that they have discovered it.

- 46. They have also been foolish and clumsy, because they have filled themselves with arrogance and superiority believing that they have penetrated into the knowledge of Creation, when in fact they only superficially know it.
- 47. In the Arcanum of God no one penetrates, unless He deems it good to reveal to His children something of its content; this should make you understand that whoever aspires to know what the Lord keeps in his Arcanum, it will be necessary to seek it by the way of humility, love and spirituality.
- 48. The supreme knowledge is not reserved to men of developed mind, but to men of high spirit.
- 49. It would be enough for you, witnesses and hearers of this word, to make known this Doctrine on which men have not reflected, so that they, enlightened by their conscience, would perceive my truth in your words
- 50. I need men of good will, strong and loyal men, sensitive to the pain of others and jealous of the fulfillment of my Law, so that as my envoys they cross borders, cross countries and go sowing and spreading the knowledge of this divine message, men who will explain the why of trials, of my justice, of wars, of destruction and pain, who also teach the safe way to find peace and health, whether of the spirit or of matter.
- 51. From this people will arise the heralds, the prophets of my New Word, the husbandmen and sowers of this Doctrine of love and spirituality, so that among you there must be purification and justice.
- 52. That manifestation of my spirit promised by Me in the Second Time, is this that you are witnessing, people, see that its end is already approaching. Take advantage of each of my lessons because after 1950 they will not be heard in this form again. The time is set and my will is irrevocable. If I did not keep my word, I would cease to be your Father, because I would descend to the plane in which men vibrate, who today affirm a concept and tomorrow betray themselves.
- 53. There can be no variation in God's plans, because knowing the future, He cannot be wrong.
- 54. God has planned everything from the beginning, with the utmost justice and perfection.
- 55. Understand this which I say unto you, that ye also may know how to be steadfast in your works, as your Master hath taught you.

56. I am speaking to you from the radiant cloud of light that my disciples of the Second Time contemplated in Bethany and that the seers have now contemplated. Verily I tell you, even those who saw me depart among clouds did not understand the meaning of that manifestation. Nor did those who at this time saw me descending in spirit understand the meaning of that cloud, until my word explained everything to you and my spiritual messengers made you understand it with their broad and clear word. Also the disciples of the Second Time, in the moments of contemplating the ascension of their Master, without understanding it, had the presence of a spiritual being who explained to them that that Jesus whom they had seen ascending among clouds, the world would see him descend in the same way, that is, in Spirit in a new time.

57. This manifestation is the fulfillment of that promise, O people; if the way in which I have come seems too poor to any of my children, it is because they have not been able to rise spiritually in order to contemplate the radiant light with which my Spirit illuminates the New Era.

58. Also in the Second Time many men who dreamed of the coming of the promised Messiah, felt disappointed when they contemplated the humility of Christ and that is why they denied me. They could not discover through the outward poverty of Jesus the presence of the Kingdom of Heaven, the Kingdom of Light and Truth.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 76

- 1. It is a day of grace for you. You come to listen to my loving word that floods your heart with love. You tremble with joy at the thought that you are the forerunners of those generations of my disciples who are about to arrive on Earth; then you confess before Me that you are clumsy and weak to carry out a mission worthy of Me. You doubt because you have not understood me, but I would not send you to fulfill such a delicate position looking weak as you are at this moment. My teachings come down to you day after day to doctrinate and strengthen you, so that once you are firm in your faith, I will send you to the fight.
- 2. If anyone thinks that sinners are not worthy that I should come to save them, truly I tell you, he does not know me. I do not want death for any of my children and once again I am willing to sacrifice to save them and bring them to true life. Understand that it is not possible for there to be a being who, having been created for a certain purpose, manages to vary the will of the creator, and you were created to rise up to Me along the path of truth. That path is the one that men have lost with their materialism and it is the one that I have come to trace to you again with my love.
- 3. I will make this humanity, in the likeness of the people of Israel, break the chains of slavery and go to the foot of the mountain where he will listen to my voice that will point him the way to the Promised Land.
- 4. I did not grant all humanity the grace to listen to my word in this Third Time; I did it with those who could feel and believe me in this form. This manifestation, this word, will serve as a preparation for all humanity to later feel my presence in only one form: the spiritual one.
- 5. Do not be afraid people, be assured that you will not be alone in that hour because Nature will speak and the elements will testify and fulfill my prophecies so that humanity recognizes that this is the Third Time, that of the manifestation of the Holy Spirit.
- 6. My righteousness will pass over every creature and touch every human being, just as at that time the angel of the Lord passed over Egypt fulfilling my righteousness, only those who had pointed out their door with the blood of the lamb were saved from it.
- 7. Truly I tell you, at this time everyone will be saved who watches and has faith in the word and in the promises of the Savior, the Divine Lamb who sacrificed himself to teach you to pray and to fulfill with perfect love the mission of your restitution, because my blood, like a mantle of love, will protect him; but whoever does not watch, whoever does not believe or blasphemes, he will be touched so that he wakes up from his lethargy.

- 8. The year 1950 is approaching and soon the time of justice of which I am speaking will arrive, the time of the struggle of light against darkness. Prepare yourselves people, watch and pray, feel the pain of your brothers. Look at how the wrappings are getting sick and the spirit full of anguish for the dangers that lie in wait for him, he is looking for a beacon to illuminate him and a balm to cure his ills. I have prepared you to be shepherds of those lost sheep and bring them closer to Me to cleanse their spirit, heal their body and prepare their path by inspiring them with love and righteousness so that they can start a new life.
- 9. My light has appeared on this Earth and is spreading everywhere, gathering around me my children of all races and beliefs. You who now hear my word, have recovered your gifts, have healed and are full of strength. When humanity knows about these events, it will call you privileged, it will ask you to give it a little of this truth that I have revealed to you and it will listen anxiously to your words. There are many who should already be reading in this book, have delayed its arrival and will come when my word has ceased; but by then you will be prepared and you will teach them with love as I have taught you.
- 10. Do not be afraid of the darkness in which your brothers live, nor of leprosy, nor of the sword of their tongue. They will come to you, some reluctant, some understanding; you will teach them all with charity. I have spoken to you with love and my words have been a caress and a comfort for all my children. I have appeared before great multitudes without looking that some believe and others deny my word. I have come to cultivate the human heart without any distinction; this watering of my love will fertilize it and in a short time man's life will be transformed. After my word has ceased, you will remain as my disciples and you will follow in my footsteps, testifying with your works the truth of my lessons.
- 11. I want to make of you a strong people, a fighter, who overcomes obstacles and reaches the end of his mission to conquer the reward that I have promised him. When I have anointed you, I have made you recognize your gifts and you have been prepared for the great journey. Do not put these gifts to the test, but rather believe in them and do not lack faith. Do not test Me, for if you do this, I will always prove who I am; but if I put you to the test, you would falter.
- 12. If you want to heal the sick, do it in my name by humbly carrying out your mission. When I indicate the end of the life of your brothers, do not ask me to prolong their existence; become guides of those spirits who are called to the Hereafter and to whom I entrust your charity; but when you have to restore the health of the body, feel the pain of your brother and resort to your gifts, advising and giving strength and your love will do wonders.

- 13. You make Me present to the hearts that because of their insensitivity have not received my Doctrine; put on patience, that if you have faith in my word you will sow this seed in all hearts and I will grant to your portion the necessary tests for their conviction.
- 14. I want you to always remember my lessons because I have not come to speak in the desert, but to deposit my light in your spirit and heart. Think that if you waste my teachings, there are many hungry people who have been waiting for me for a long time because they know that I have to come to correct all the mistakes.
- 15. My chosen ones are wisely scattered among all nations; they all have a commission from me to fulfill. Some will come to this nation, apparently moved by material causes: some in search of work, others for tranquility; for that time I want you to be prepared, that you already be my disciples. Only in this way will my word be believed, by the example and faith that the people know how to give to their brothers.
- 16. I am the divine administrator who will send you in time to scatter the seed, but I do not want to hear these words from my disciples: Teacher, you have told me that the earth was prepared and clean and I have found thorns and stones on which I have stumbled. And I answer you: I have not offered you a flowery path, I have told you that it is the same one that Jesus traveled in the Second Time and after Him all his disciples.
- 17. You can all follow me because you are clean. Before I draw you to Me, I have purified you, therefore, you are worthy to scatter my seed in the hearts of your brothers; the lands are arranged and prepared because the Spirit of Elijah has been at this time like the sound of a bell that has awakened everyone who sleeps. All of you who take pleasure in hearing my word have been touched by the grace of that spiritual shepherd. Truly I tell you, when I see you gathered together listening to me, there is joy in Me, and when you do not approach the tree to eat of its fruit, there is sadness in your Father.
- 18. I have come to gather you to this people, time has dispersed in the world; I have come to gather the twelve families to then make them one and send her on a mission of peace among humanity; but when I contemplate the ingratitude among these children I can not but feel pain and sadness.
- 19. I come to entrust to you the tree of Eternal Life whose sweetest fruit is health, joy and peace. I have let men cultivate trees and I have seen that most of their fruits have been bitter and they have made humanity eat of them.
- 20. My word has stumbled over your egoism, that is why I have told you that what I am handing over to you is so that in turn you can make it known to your brothers, but you

only want to recreate yourself with my manifestations without contracting duties to others; but the Master has not called you to teach you useless lessons, he has come to tell you to learn this divine lesson so that later you can take advantage of it in your life by putting it into practice with your fellow men. I reveal to you at this moment that your spirit owes an overdue debt to everyone who comes to you with a suffering, with a need or with a request. Look with how much love I place them in your path so that you may fulfill your restitution by making them the object of your charity.

- 21. The time has come for me to speak to you in order to form a new apostolate within this people. Generation after generation has listened to my word and I have not yet discovered those who by their firmness are the foundations of my temple.
- 22. The year 1950 will have to surprise you and by no longer listening to my word you will feel like orphans.
- 23. My justice will have to touch you until you understand that you have to come together and form a people full of harmony and fraternity. Those times are coming and now that there is still an opportunity when you can prepare with love, I tell you: do not wait in your sleep for that hour to arrive.
- 24. Unification seems difficult to you and your reconciliation and fraternity with all the peoples of the earth impossible; verily I tell you that men will come to recognize and love each other.
- 25. When men submit their free will to conscience and act in accordance with the divine will, they will feel that the burden of life becomes light and that nothing fatigues the body or the spirit.
- 26. How much the Father longs for you all to feel before Me as sons and not as prisoners! Whenever you leave the Earth and present yourselves to give me an account of the fulfillment of your mission, you feel dejected under the charges made by your conscience, and it is time for you to arrive singing a hymn of triumph and joy so that you can say to your Father. Sir, everything is finished.
- 27. If the path had been wide, all humanity would have already reached the summit; but since the path has been one of trials and the gate narrow, it has been necessary to make merits in order to penetrate it.
- 28. It is impossible for you from this world to try to imagine what my Kingdom, Heaven and Glory is and how it is. I want it to be enough for you to know that it is a state of perfection of the spirit from which he sees, feels and understands the wonderful life of the spirit that today you cannot understand or conceive.

- 29. I tell you that even the spirits who inhabit higher planes than the one in which you live, do not know the reality of that life. Do you know what it is to live in the bosom of the Father? When you live there, then you will be able to know. Only a vague presentiment, a slight intuition of that mystery will fleetingly cross your heart as an incentive on your path of evolution,
- 30. Come to the Father by the narrow way of love, which is charity, which is forgiveness, which is humility, and you will remove His sadness from Him.
- 31. People, I have seen you cry for the world. Blessed are you! Your heart begins to feel the pain of others. I have contemplated you in the silence of the night raising your thoughts to Me to ask Me for peace and balm for humanity. Verily I say to you, you do not know how much the world reaches by your prayer!
- 32. Do not be afraid that you will not come to know in this life the result of your requests and of your tears for those whom you do not even know. The chisel of pain is polishing your heart and my word inspires charity in you every moment. Today you will understand the strength that you possess by thought, as well as by other gifts that until now you have not cultivated. There is a life within you that is still unknown.
- 33. can you imagine the pain of a spirit when, upon returning to the spiritual valley, he realizes that he did not know how to fulfill his mission in the world, or reveal to matter his gifts and attributes? At this time I come to give you my lessons again, although in the Doctrine that I gave you in the Second Time I had already given them to you, but then you could not annul them. Everything that you could not understand, you considered a mystery and spread a veil over it. That veil is the one that I have now come to tear with my light so that the mysteries may show you their essence.
- 34. This is why I have told you that you did not know the power of thought. Today I tell you that thought is a voice and it is an ear, it is a weapon and it is a shield. The same creates that destroys. Thought shortens the distance between the absent and finds those who had lost. Know your weapons before the fight begins; he who knows how to prepare will be strong and invincible. It will not be necessary for you to wield the murderous weapons. Clean and pure thought will be your sword, and faith and charity will be your shield. Even in the silence your voice will resound as a message of peace.
- 35. This is the lesson that I come to teach you now and truly I tell you that my words will not be lost, just as not a single drop of the blood shed on Calvary was useless. Of the time that I have given you for your material life, I am taking away from you a few moments by which you can attain eternal life. These moments are priceless.

- 36. I did not even demand that you believe in Me; when you arrived, it was I who came forward to give you tests by healing your ills of the body, giving peace to your spirit or something that you thought unattainable. Then, when you believed in Me and committed yourselves with faith to the fulfillment of my Law, I pointed out to each one his mission so that he would not make a mistake on his way, so that he would only take what corresponds to him and give charity and love to his brothers as I have come to do in you.
- 37. Do you think everyone who teaches is a teacher? Do you think that all those who are appointed ministers of God are sent by me, that is, that I have given them the mission that they are developing? Do you believe that everyone who reigns, governs and commands in the world possesses the necessary gifts to fulfill that mission? Not village. How few there are who hold the office that has truly been entrusted to them. While some usurp a position that does not correspond to them, those who should perform or are humiliated and postponed. I have had to come again as a Teacher to teach you, I who am your God, to offer you spiritual communion and I who am your King to govern you to channel your spirit on the path of evolution.
- 38. Yesterday you only stored words that no one taught you to understand or interpret and that only filled you with confusion. Which of you, after receiving my word as a seed and the fertilizing dew of my light that explains everything, still believes in the eternal fire of hell? No. Today you know that it will not be the fear of punishment that will make you fulfill my Law, but your love, born in the depths of the heart. Those times when your spirit trembled before the justice of a terrible and inexorable God have passed. What I figuratively revealed to you in times past has been wrongly interpreted. What you should know is that when the conscience of a sinner manages to turn the spirit away from his materialism and points out all his mistakes, the understanding of his ingratitude will make him repent and the shame he suffers will be so intense that it will seem weak next to it, the false idea of material fire as a purifying element of the spirit.
- 39. Conscience is the light of God and that light is the fire of love that consumes all impurity. Here is the fire in which the spirit melts again, to rise again full of light.
- 40. I also tell you that just as there is that fire in the consciousness that is not material fire, there are also darkness and loneliness in the spirit that are not like the ones you have in the world, or as you imagine them.
- 41. How could you believe that on the day of judgment the bodies of the dead will rise and join their spirits to penetrate the Kingdom of God? How can you interpret in this way what was taught to you in other times?

- 42. The flesh is of this world and remains in it, while the spirit rises free and returns to the life from which it sprang. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh; that which is born of my Spirit is spirit." The resurrection of the flesh is the reincarnation of the spirit and if some believe that this is a human theory and others believe that it is a new revelation, verily I tell you that I began to make this revelation known to the world from the beginning of humanity; proof of this you can find it, in the text of the Scriptures that are a testimony of my works.
- 43. But at this time this revelation has come to your spirit in a greater degree of evolution and will shortly be held in justice as one of the most just and loving laws of the Creator. Throw away the belief that you had about the "Day of Judgment", which is not one of your own, because it is a time, and the end of the world is not that of the planet on which you live, but that of the selfish life that you have created on it.
- 44. Truly I say to you, You are living in the day of the Lord, you are already under His judgment. The living and the dead are being judged; past and present acts are weighed in this balance. Open your eyes so that you may be witnesses that wherever divine justice makes itself felt.
- 45. Now is when you must remain strong because the tempest has been unleashed and temptations are stalking you at every step. Leave Sodom and Gomorrah, sinful cities, and do not turn your faces, for they are inviting you and since you have been set free, do not fall back into their bosom, lest later you will not have the strength to separate from them. Go without stopping in pursuit of the city of peace, the one that will become established in your heart when the time has come.
- 46. How long will the trial last? You do not know this, but truly I tell you, the time of purification will be shortened by my divine charity. Elders who weep because your reason tells you that you will not see the triumph of my Law on earth, truly I say to you: Who can assure you that you will not return to the world by then, to be witnesses of the coming of my Kingdom and to take another step on the way? To those who did not return, I say that I will make them contemplate from beyond the triumph of my justice and the voice and the presence of those beings will be felt on Earth.
- 47. I have given you a new lesson; with it I have destroyed erroneous concepts because you had materialized previous teachings. See that I speak to you in many ways; I teach the same lesson to you in different ways, so that no one will be left without understanding my word. Bear in mind that neither your spirit nor your understanding has the same degree of evolution in all of you who come to listen to me. I know what everyone needs,

that's why I humanize and limit my word to make it understandable to each and every one of my children.

- 48. After giving you my lesson and in order for your analysis to be correct and your interpretation fair, I send you my spiritual emissaries, messengers and explainers of my word, to help you in your study and find the essence of my revelations.
- 49. I want you to come to understand the importance of the study and analysis of my word, since each phrase contains, when not a revelation, a prophecy; when not a judgment, a lesson for your spirit.
- 50. Those who give my Work the importance that it contains in this Third Time and deepen their analysis of my word, will see the flowering and development of many gifts that were latent in their being. Blessed are those who wake up to the voice of their Lord, because when they get up to fulfill their mission, they will realize that they are not outcasts or needy as they had believed and they will also know that they were never forgotten by their Father.
- 51. Whoever, out of foolishness, unbelief or materialism, does not develop his spiritual gifts and powers at this time will be surprised at every step by the great events and trials destined to manifest themselves in this era; therefore I say to you: prepare yourselves, watch and pray, alert humanity.
- 52. Have you noticed in yourselves your spiritual awakening? Are you convinced that you were really sleeping? So do with your brothers what my word has done with you and you will be in a position to initiate yourselves in Spirit-to-spirit communication.
- 53. When you speak of Me and give your testimony, speak clearly so that you will confuse no one. Was it by chance that I came hidden behind the mystery or shrouded in shadows? It is true that I have come in the Spirit, invisible to your human eyes, but spirit does not mean mystery or darkness, but light, truth and clarity for those who know how to observe with good faith and analyze with good will.
- 54. To this people who have witnessed my communication through the human understanding, I let you know that in order for the time you have dedicated to this study and the struggle you have sustained to stand firm among the multitudes to bear fruit worthy of your merits tomorrow, it is necessary that when this word ceases to vibrate through the speaker you have accumulated in your heart all my teachings, so that you will be able to testify to this truth.
- 55. My people say to me in their hearts: Master, for many years we have listened to your divine word without being able to get to the bottom of your teaching. How can we

achieve the preparation that you ask of us in the few years that remain to listen to you: And I tell you that if you have not come to understand my revelation it has been because you have lacked preparation and meditation to achieve the best analysis of the lessons that I have been delivering to you.

- 56. I am going to grant you a grace by means of which you will be able to extract all the wisdom that I have given you in my word; but do not think that this grace consists in prolonging my stay among you, no; what purpose would it have to stay longer after having said everything and having bequeathed it to you in the writings? You will have that grace of which I am speaking to you immediately after my word has ceased to vibrate in 1950; then I will grant you some time to devote yourselves to reading the innumerable lessons that I gave you; you will do a conscientious meditation and a deep study that will help you discover the whole essence that the Word turned in his communication with men.
- 57. With that study you will be spirtualizing and advancing in knowledge and preparation. Then you will exclaim with joy: Lord, blessed are you, because you gave us the opportunity to take advantage of that flow of light that you brought us and that was already receding from our hearts.
- 58. This is the Third Testament of the One God Who has manifested Himself to men in three different forms or phases.
- 59. You will not be able to deny that during the time of my communication my pleasantries were with you, although my justice was also present; all this has helped you to understand that it was truly a divine revelation and that it is true that a new era has begun for humanity.
- 60. O blessed nations, even if you do not feel the closeness of my presence, nor do you realize that you have penetrated into the new time that is of light and justice, I give you my love, my forgiveness and my blessing!

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 77

- 1. Welcome you beloved farmers who have become my companions of struggle and work.
- 2. Joyful come to offer me the fruit of their labor those who have embraced this cross with love because they are happy knowing that they serve their Father. Others arrive sad and downcast before Me; they are the ones who, when they heard that they were called heretics, traitors or sorcerers in the street, felt invaded by fear and shame and since then they hide from the eyes of their brothers; and when they come to talk about my Work they do it briefly with fear and hesitation. What fruit will these timid hearts be able to lift up, and what peace will knowing themselves to be disciples of this Doctrine be able to produce for them?
- 3. I want my disciples to feel on all occasions, masters of themselves; that they testify with their works of love before their brothers the truth of my Doctrine and carry their high forehead and peace in their heart because all this will be a proof of the firm conviction of the truth that they have embraced a testimony of faith and dignity before their brothers.
- 4. To the weak and fearful I come to speak to you with words that will lift up your fallen spirit and ignite your faith. I come to convince you that no one in the world will be able to present to you a more perfect and spiritual doctrine than the one I have revealed to you at this time.
- 5. When that certainty penetrates their hearts, they will no longer hide from the eyes of their brothers, nor will they be ashamed, nor will they remain silent. They will lift up their face, they will put in their actions the light that my teaching radiates and they will not fear anyone's judgment because they will be at peace with their conscience.
- 6. I have brought you a lesson and I have explained it to you in easy-to-understand words so that you can practice it soon; I have taught you maxims that, being indelibly engraved in your heart, you will be able to keep them in mind at any moment of your life so that when humanity comes to ask you for proofs, you will without hesitation and without fear bear witness to my truth.
- 7. I have not come to offer you thrones, crowns, or treasures of the world, but the knowledge of the gifts for the spirit; but truly I tell you, one of these gifts alone is worth more than all the kingdoms of the earth.

- 8. To you I say that even if you know that what I have given you is of infinite value, do not be arrogant about it; keep in mind that I, your King, being the owner of everything created, have arrived humbly and without boasting before you.
- 9. Whoever wants to know my Kingdom, to dwell in it and to possess its riches, let him conquer it with love and humility.
- 10. My spirit invites everyone to come after my Kingdom, not only the inhabitants of this nation, but the people of all peoples. My seed is scattered throughout the world, they are those marked with the blood of the Lamb, those who have arrived and will continue to arrive among humanity giving the Good News, awakening men from their lethargy and preparing the way for them. They will raise up the great caravans behind them to guide them towards spirituality; they will go before the peoples like that star that guided the magi in the Second Time indicating to them the place of the Savior's birth
- 11. It is arranged that I will have to manifest through each of my children and my manifestations will be of light, of power and of consolation. They will be my forerunners, my prophets, my inspired ones, they will be apostles of spirituality, doctors, guides and counselors. All this that I am talking about was already written and planned.
- 12. Here you had the messenger of the Third Time, through whose lips Elijah spoke, who came to prepare the New Age; you had the spokesmen through whom my word vibrated. In other places, in various forms, they will have my message that will be for their spiritual preparation as this communication has been for you.
- 13. The message will be brief and once delivered those who received it will have to get up to fulfill it with their works of love.
- 14. Humanity will be spiritually united with these messages because the essence of all of them will be one: My Truth.
- 15. Let no one change or alter the meaning of my revelations so that at the time of your meeting you will not stumble upon different interpretations.
- 16. You who are receiving a clear and broad revelation, as is My Ray of light made word, are in this era the most responsible to this Work and to humanity. Blessed are the disciples faithful to my teaching, blessed are those who diligently seek my word because in them there will be wisdom.
- 17. There are those who attend my manifestations out of habit and while my word speaks to their heart, their thoughts wander in various places, occupied when not in deep worries, in superfluous aspirations. I tell you not to sleep before my chair, because you do not know the moment when I call you to fulfill a delicate mission.

- 18. You ask me why I have come to communicate through the ignorant and I tell you that his ignorance will be in his uneducated mind, but not in his spirit which is evolved. Some will say, "Lord, how accurately your prophecies are being fulfilled." Others with sadness tell me in their hearts that they are afraid to imitate the traitor of my apostles forced by the heavy burden of worries and duties they have on Earth. But I say to you: look at Me who, having to attend to the needs of all the worlds and of all the beings that make up the Universe, I still descend among you to bring you a light, a hope or a drop of balm.
- 19. I promised you at that time to return to humanity and I am here to fulfill that promise even after many centuries have passed. Your spirit longed for my presence in its desire for peace, in its hunger for truth, in its thirst for knowledge, and my Spirit has descended to make you hear a teaching according to the time in which you live. How do men want to continue living as they have done so far? It is no longer time for them to remain spiritually stagnant, nor lethargic in the practice of rites and traditions. 03-077.20 Humanity should already know its Father better, feel the pain for its fellow human beings in its heart and contemplate with the eyes of the spirit the beings deprived of light who wander through space filling their incarnate brothers with pain and shadow so that they could lead them with their prayers to the path of spiritual advancement.
- 21. To your right and left are the needy, also the dead to the life of grace and you let them pass because you do not know what to do with them; but if you do not know what to do with one of your brothers when you see that the world wars are unleashed and the pain multiplies and overflows, what are you going to do? You feel insignificant and powerless to help those who suffer in any way.
- 22. It was necessary that I should come in this time of sorrow to remind you of forgotten teachings and to reveal new lessons to you. It will not be necessary for you to come to perform miracles as you imagine them. Truly I tell you, many times you perform real miracles that only I know, because even you do not realize it.
- 23. I only ask that your faith be great, that you practice spiritual prayer and that you persevere in the good and your eyes will witness great wonders.
- 24. I promised humanity to return in another time and here you have me fulfilling my promise. He had to come again to conclude a teaching that for two ages he had been revealing to you and the last part of which had been reserved for this Third Time.
- 25. It has not been your heart that has waited for me, since I lacked knowledge about the promise of my return because my word and my prophecies of the Second Time remain almost hidden; it has been your spirit that has received me because he kept my promise

and knew how to feel in the call of consciousness the presence of the Creator appreciating the essence of the divine word, when it touched the fibers of your heart.

- 26. This has been a time of complacency, in which I wanted you to feel the presence of the spiritual very close, humanizing my word, allowing to a certain extent the materialization of the Spiritual World and allowing that through the gift of clairvoyance you contemplate something from Beyond and something from the future as well.
- 27. All these manifestations have momentarily dazzled your mind because I find you disoriented. You hear my word and although it is clear you cannot understand its meaning; you know that this Doctrine has descended from Me, free of all human influence and yet you are mixing cults and practices of idolaters and fanatics with it; you know very well that this teaching is spiritual and you would like it to be something tangible or visible to material eyes.
- 28. You have been dazzled by the torrent of light that has overflowed over your spirit, you have not yet managed to find the essence of this revelation; but in truth I tell you that this confusion will be temporary and that as you penetrate to the bottom of my word, you will acquire knowledge of the truth and spirituality of it, both when interpreting the Doctrine and when practicing it.
- 29. Not everything has been imperfect and impure; there has been something in you that has allowed you to feel the message of the Third Time and that something has been your sensitivity to the spiritual, for which I have named you precursors of the Most Spiritual among the peoples of the Earth.
- 30. This message that you are receiving from your Master through the speaker has been the preparatory lesson because my communication in this form will soon cease and then you will begin to communicate from spirit to Spirit and you will rise up after peoples and nations to deliver the message of spirituality that announces to humanity that the Third Time is present, that the spiritual era has arrived.
- 31. As long as you do not analyze and understand the Doctrine of Spiritualism., I will not allow you to get up and preach, because my word is divine wheat to which no other seed should ever be mixed, nor should it be confused with chaff.
- 32. Before the light is made in your mind, there will be a struggle within you; but it is necessary that this struggle arise so that it forces you to meditate and deepen in my Work until you manage to see it defined and clear, until you find its truth and its essence. When this struggle ceases, the spirits calm down and the whirlwind calms down, the people will come out of darkness into the light to become the propagator of a doctrine of peace, a

teaching of divine morality and a profound and true wisdom that will reveal to men the most unexpected secrets that will help them to be great, strong wise and spiritually elevated.

- 33. Seek the immortality of the spirit by practicing my Doctrine of love. The lands are suitable for sowing my seed, see the confusion everywhere, men are like the winds that do not know where they come from or where they are going. It was necessary that my light should appear on the path of humanity. The light has already been made, I have sent it, it remains for men to open their eyes to it. In these moments I am preparing you to teach your brothers to raise their eyes to infinity where they can contemplate the divine light.
- 34. But truly I tell you, how hard and cold I find your heart; despite listening hour after hour to this heavenly teaching, the doors of your charity are not yet opened. I have taught you to visit the sick on their bed, to visit prisons and hospitals to bring a ray of light to those places of atonement; I have taught you to give a wise advice or a phrase of true consolation. Do you know why I am sending all of you to visit these places? So that those who know how to feel the pain of their fellow human beings practice charity and those who are cold of heart so that when they find themselves in front of these pictures of pain, they are moved and the seed of piety and charity begins to germinate in their heart.
- 35. Make your existence on Earth fruitful so that when you come before my presence you do not have to confess full of regrets, that you did not know how to take advantage of the time and that your life was spiritually sterile.
- 36. It is the moment when conscience speaks and tells you whether you have worked with cleanliness or not; if you have harmonized with each other; if you have known how to receive with love and charity the needy, the sick, the poor.
- 37. Pray, beloved disciples, that good inspirations may always accompany you and that you may not fall into temptation tomorrow; I want to see you united in my Work, loving one another and living to serve your brothers and sisters.
- 38. Each enclosure where you make your love present to me is like a branch; all united they form a corpulent tree, some are large and strong, others are still small and weak, but all are taken into account because from their union freshness, shade and shelter for walkers arises; may each one watch over his branch because the whirlwinds are approaching that will shake the foliage of the tree with violence and fury. This test is necessary for the dry leaves and bad fruits to fall to the ground so that when the caravans approach they will find good shade for their fatigue and fruits in season to calm their hunger.

- 39. The dry leaves and the bad fruits are all those practices and habits that you have introduced into My Work, not being part of it, those that by dint of practicing them day by day and year by year you have come to look at them as if they were the same Law.
- 40. I want you to open your eyes to the truth so that you will realize the purity of my Doctrine and that little by little you will be exempting yourselves from everything superfluous that you have mixed in your practices.
- 41. The tempest is approaching, but it does not come to destroy you, but to leave you a very great benefit if you know how to remain serene and take advantage of its lessons; but if, due to your fanaticism, you stick to your customs and miss the test, you will be plunged into a deep stagnation that you do not know how long it will last; then a new whirlwind will come, even stronger, to take you out of your sleep, your mistakes and your disobedience.
- 42. Meditate deeply on the purpose of my new manifestation and you will be convinced that I came freed from the lords of the world, from the chains of ignorance and fanaticism, freeing your spirit to help it rise to Me and to serve his fellow men by making use of their spiritual gifts. But after you have been given this freedom, do you want to fall back into darkness and into a more painful yoke? Reflect with the maturity of an evolved and doctrinaire spirit so that you can measure the consequences that a new disobedience could cause you.
- 43. I convinced you from now on that I did not call you to come to worship new symbols, but to learn a lesson of love; understand that it is not even my will that you always remain united to the warmth of these enclosures, but that once you are strong you will have to get up to practice the lesson learned, it does not matter that you move away from those who together with you listened to the Master, if at last in the spiritual you will always be united.
- 44. Think that I have told you that scientists, theologians and philosophers will come before you to question you, and that you are not going to hide with unworthy practices and confusing words the splendor of the light that I have ignited in your spirit, nor to tarnish the purity of an unblemished Work such as the one I came to entrust to you, but to show them the wisdom of which I have made you possessors.
- 45. Think of your children, of those generations of tomorrow, who will see you as privileged beings for having had the incomparable joy of having listened to the Holy Spirit through his spokespersons and who, of course, will want to see in your works the virtue and purity, spirituality and wisdom that you inherited from Me. Have you ever thought about all this? However, if you prepare yourselves, you will all be able to serve

Me, you will all be able to be good and rise up to Me; if it were not so, I would not have come to call you in the Third Time.

- 46. Now you are human; but I will make angels of you to come and dwell in my Kingdom of light. Today you are being tested, you are purifying yourselves in this crucible of vicissitudes from which you will come out clean and strong.
- 47. Just as I point out your imperfections for you to correct, I also bless and praise your qualities and good deeds. Do you think I haven't seen you praying for the sick? Do you think that I have not contemplated your struggle to extend the knowledge of my Doctrine and that I have not realized your effort to regenerate yourselves, as well as your renunciations and sacrifices to deserve my charity? I know everything and I see everything and proof of this is that in every good work you do I make you feel my peace and a deep satisfaction for having done good.
- 48. In these moments I hear you say to me: "Father, how much pain the war leaves in its wake among humanity" We can anoint the sick who are within our reach, but what can we do among those who suffer in distant nations? The Master says to all of you who know how to weep for your brothers: Keep visiting and anointing those who are within your reach and pray for those who are distant that I will do what you cannot do. The time will come when you will have to spread throughout the world carrying to the nations my message of spiritual freedom, peace and salvation; the time will come when my emissaries will make humanity feel the sweetness of my balm in the essence of my word.
- 49. Now, all of you, eat the bread of my word and feel forgiven by your Father; all of you sit down at the table. I am not here to ask you who washed their hands to take the bread and who did not. I want both the one who knows how to prepare his heart to hear my word and the one who arrives without that preparation, to delight in eating the divine bread because you are all my children and I will make you all apostles of the truth. The tree, the fountain and the path are for everyone.
- 50. Here is the Spirit of Truth in the twentieth century explaining what he told you in the Second Time and that you did not know how to interpret. My apostles at that time, when they heard me, they got confused and when deliberating among themselves, they said: it seems that sometimes the Teacher contradicts himself; but the time came when they were filled with the Holy Spirit and recognizing the greatness of my word, they understood that the human language is poor to express the divine and therefore sometimes they believed that the Teacher had made some mistake in teaching them.
- 51. They continued my Work of salvation by writing their names next to that of their Master with works of love and humility and thus testified to my truth.

- 52. See how much time has passed since then on this humanity that calling itself a believer of Christ and recognizing my apostles as followers of the Master, has been removing more and more from its heart that essence and that seed, leaving only my name, which they do not know how to pronounce with respect or honor with their works.
- 53. Seek my name on earth and you will find it on the lips of most men; seek my presence and you will only find it represented in images made by human hands; seek my imprint and you will not find it in the heart of humanity because from there it has been erased.
- 54. This people has listened to me at this time and has heard that revealing phrase that has said to you: "You and they are the same". He who understands the meaning of that phrase then says: How is it possible that I remain in ingratitude and shut myself up forever in my egoism? And before that reflection awakens and rises to the fulfillment of his mission.
- 55. I tell you that it is necessary for humanity to know that his spirit has come to Earth many times and that he has not yet been able to get up on the path of my Law to reach the top of the mountain.
- 56. In the middle of the present century I will raise up this word that has been in you today and that tomorrow will be in all my children fertile seed.
- 57. Study my word searching in its depths for the divine essence and you will live the supreme joy of being sowers in the lands of the Lord.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 78

- 1. The clarity and simplicity of my teaching have inspired you to take the first steps in the Third Time and you are already beginning to babble my divine phrases. You begin to recognize that it is a pleasure for the heart to take away the pain of a fellow man and give him love and charity.
- 2. Do not call me unjust if for a moment pain and trials loom over you; you should know that they strengthen the spirit and that, moreover, this people has been an instrument of my will throughout the ages to present examples to humanity through it. Be strong so that in your vicissitudes you may give proofs of love and obedience to my will.
- 3. Analyze and understand all the lessons that I am giving you and do not misuse them because you will return with your clothes torn and your heart full of bitterness like the prodigal son of the parable. Make your heart a granary and store the divine seed there, When the time has come I will make the call to humanity, inviting it to come to this Nation, which will open its doors to strangers, to walkers seeking peace, light and health. And the doors of your heart will be opened in the likeness of those that the second Jerusalem, the spiritual city whiter than the snow cones, has open from eternity waiting for the children of the Lord.
- 4. Great is the spiritual mission of the inhabitants of this nation; therefore prepare your hearts to give shelter to every brother who approaches you, regardless of race, color or condition.
- 5. Your spirit is not yet able to comprehend the full magnitude of the revelation that it has received at this time, but your heart senses that something great has descended among you. Your world of yesterday has disappeared since you heard my word because your egoism was touched by it. That world was small because it was concretized to your affections, to what you have on Earth and to the imperfect concept that you have of what the Law of God is. Now your horizon has expanded to infinity, and in it you present an unknown world that you will come to conquer by your spiritual elevation. Today you see in every human being a brother and in every man a son of my Divinity. Today you look at life as a stepping stone on the infinite scale of your elevation to the Creator. Today you know that those who suffer in this valley of tears have not been forgotten by God, that everyone receives the light of his love.
- 6. Disciples, remain in the peace that I give you, do not let the world take it away from you with its temptations, because you have to pray for your fellow men and, how can you think about them if there is no peace in your heart? Overcome the obstacles of your life,

do not consider them invincible; the strength that is in man is great, what you have lacked is faith. Persevere in faith, in good deeds, and with them you will change the mountains of place.

- 7. Do not consider your life to be barren by thinking that you have not accomplished great works. If she is clean, you will have done a good thing because I have told you that by the first, the last will recognize me. Gladly accept this mission.
- 8. I receive the complaint of some hearts in which they expose that among their own are the unbelievers who have twisted the way. They tell me that they have talked to them a lot and have achieved nothing. I tell you to learn to speak with works, also with silence, to be intuitive so that you are not inopportune. If you prepare yourselves, if you know how to persevere, your gaze will become penetrating and you will not let the opportune moment escape in which you must give in that heart the last touch with your chisel. Your triumph will show you that those whom you considered strong in their obstinacy, were weak in reality. Put my divine counsels into practice and you will soon bear witness to my truth. I will grant you this charity because I have more to give to you than you have to ask of me.
- 9. Among yours are those who have greatly torn my Work with their tongue and have made your heart bleed. I will not avenge you, because my justice is perfect; but I will soon come to touch you, because it is the time when "every eye will see me."
- 10. Ask yourselves: Would you be here listening to me if the pain had not touched you? There were some who blasphemed, denied, and did not know me; but the pain was stronger than them and subdued them; then they came before the presence of my manifestation and wept with repentance. Today they are the ones who bless that pain that made them reach Me.
- 11. It is up to you to pray for those who do not know me today. Make them understand that I come in search of your spirit because I see him thirsty and hungry for my divine essence. I am not looking for your matter because she has everything she needs on Earth.
- 12. I must tell you not to think that the human body and life in the world are indispensable to the spirit in order to evolve; but the lessons it receives in this world are of great use for its perfection.
- 13. Matter helps the spirit in its evolution, in its experiences, in its atonement and in its struggles; this is the mission that corresponds to it and you can verify it with this manifestation of my Divinity through the man whose brain I come to serve me, using him as an apparatus to transmit my message to you. Understand that not only the spirit is

destined for the spiritual, but even the smallest within the material has been created for spiritual purposes.

- 14. I have come to make a reminder and a call to your spirit so that he, overcoming the influence of the material that has come to dominate him, may bring his light to the heart and understanding using the gift of intuition.
- 15. This light means for your spirit the path of his liberation! This Doctrine comes to offer him the means to rise above human life and to be the guide of all his works, lord over his feelings and not a slave of low passions, nor a victim of weaknesses and miseries.
- 16. When the spirit allows himself to be dominated by the influence of everything that surrounds him on Earth, he becomes so identified with his matter that he forgets his true nature, he moves away from the spiritual life to the point of being alien to him, and that is why when his body dies, he has to be troubled or confused.
- 17. How easily the body dies! but how difficult it is for the spirit that did not know how to prepare to be able to get rid of the confusion.
- 18. While some, in their confusion, remain attached to his dead body, others, preserving in their spirit the impressions of his envelope, believe they are still human without being able to rise to the abode that corresponds to them, remaining tied to those they loved in the world.
- 19. There is no more bitter chalice or more intense pain on Earth than that of troubled spirits. The stumbles, the not being able to understand what is happening around them, the regrets, the nostalgia for what they abandoned, the loneliness, the silence and the impotence to rise, constitute the fire where they will have to purify themselves until they reach the light.
- 20. Do you think it is inaccurate if I tell you that millions of spirits depart from this world in a state of confusion? It is the result of the ignorance of men by their lack of meditation and prayer.
- 21. My Doctrine of the Second Time revealed to men the spiritual life, but instead of analyzing my lessons and fulfilling my precepts, they created religions around my Doctrine, concretizing themselves to the fulfillment of material rites and ceremonies, which did not give more light to their spirit and did take it away from the path of its fulfillment.
- 22. There are those among you who ask me if, when they leave this life, they will fall into darkness, to which I tell them that if they have not analyzed my word and put it into

practice, it will be of no use to them to have been among these multitudes listening to my Doctrine of light.

- 23. What the spirit cultivates, that will be what he collects; that is the Law and justice.
- 24. I, your Savior, have pointed out to you in all times the true way and have revealed to you the means to avoid pain, confusion and darkness,
- 25. Today I come to you once again in fulfillment of that mission, making light on your uncertain paths, awakening you from your lethargy, reminding your spirit that a new dwelling awaits him, which he must arrive prepared to be able to inhabit and enjoy eternally.
- 26. I come to you to wake you up and ask you. Which of you is a disciple of his own free will? None, I am the one who has called you. To hear my word again, you had to be on Earth several times. Between one incarnation and another I have granted you a truce of meditation and preparation for a new life.
- 27. The spirit, when he is in matter, participates in the fatigue of it and it is necessary for him after a struggle to rest, as well as meditation to form the plan that he should follow, before embarking on a new battle. Without these truces or halts in your path you would advance very little in your path; but it is necessary that a clean and pure Doctrine teach you these lessons with complete clarity, so that your heart convinced of this truth has a knowledge of the why of many of the phenomena and events that without my revelation you would never be able to understand. In my charity is time, life, the destiny of all; nothing escapes my power.
- 28. You knew me first as an inexorable Father in his justice before your faults; that Father became before you the sweetest and most loving of Teachers, However, you did not know how to properly interpret His teachings because you believed that He punished with eternal fire those who did not love him, Now I come to show you that the Father does not reject his children just because they do not love him, I come to show you that divine love has no limitations and that that love and that justice are manifested through the law of reincarnation that I have come to enlighten you. Now you will understand that through that divine law there is no fault, no matter how serious, that deserves eternal punishment for a spirit; but to get to Me, you will first have to repair said fault.
- 29. What would He achieve from you if He truly gave you eternal fire as a punishment? May you blaspheme eternally against a God whom you would judge unjust, cruel and vindictive.

- 30. My duty as a Father is to give you at every step an opportunity to perfect yourself by teaching you the way through perfect lessons. If I, who have taught you to forgive and love your enemies, and have said to you, do to your brothers what you have seen me do to you. Would I be giving you an example of this when you saw that I punished with eternal condemnation those who did not love me? Do you think that I have no power to make myself loved by those who have hated me? These are the ones I give, not eternal punishment, but enough time for light, regeneration and finally love to sprout from them. Just as the earth is expected to be fruitful so that the seed may germinate in it, so I expect of you that you will fulfill my precept that says to you: "Love one another".
- 31. Who can know your spirit in this world? The pastors of the churches do not, because if they do not know themselves, they will be less able to know others. Your parents, with all their intuition, barely manage to cross the thresholds of the heart. Little, very little does humanity know about the spirit, because it has surrounded this light with mystery; but the mystery does not exist, only ignorance. Who then will be able in the future to guide the spirit of humanity along paths of light? Who will be able to save you from the great confusions? Only my Doctrine, this Doctrine that I will write in your spirit. From her will spring the light that points out the path to you, the voice that guides you; but know that everyone who does not listen to that voice that lovingly makes itself heard within his heart is ignoring the principle of his Creation, because at the moment of making him be born of my Spirit I ignited in him that divine spark that is consciousness so that he would repeat to him throughout his entire existence that he is my son.
- 32. Truly I tell you that sin and confusion in the spirit are temporary before eternity, so purification and judgment cannot be eternal.
- 33. Now is when you realize what you have done with your spirit and the wealth of teaching that you have not been able to take advantage of. The voice of your conscience becomes clearer and stronger; it tells you about the past, the present and prepares you for the future. Learn to recognize that voice because I speak to you in it and when you hear it, have faith in it; woe to you if you doubt! That voice will always guide you towards good; but if you listen to a voice that guides you towards evil, it is not the voice of your conscience, it is the voice of your passions that inspires you with the influence of materialism.
- 34. Tomorrow they will fight you for believing in this Doctrine because just as you are rushing and preparing to analyze this word, so men are also preparing to fight against you. They will do wonders of knowledge and of human power to show you that they possess the truth. You will do, without boasting, spiritual wonders with your works of love towards your brothers.

- 35. Elijah, the forerunner, announces again to humanity the spiritual presence of the Lord; the arrival of the Spirit of Truth, the one who clarifies and reveals the mystery of Reincarnation.
- 36. I give you this lesson because the world will besiege you and will not let you leave for the East, nor for the West, nor for the North nor for the South. Then you will make use of the power that I have given you so that you will be freed from your oppressors.
- 37. Do not be afraid, because you are not the only ones in the world who have sought the liberation of the spirit. At this time, men are rising up in pursuit of light, truth and the elevation of the spirit.
- 38. Remember Elijah who bore witness to the true God in the First Time. Listen:
- 39. The people of Israel fell into idolatry and worshiped a pagan god. Elijah, in order to convince him of his error and his wickedness, said to the priests of the idol in the presence of the people gathered on a mountain: "Make a burnt offering with wood and place the victim on it. I will also form another holocaust. Call on the names of your gods and I will call on the name of my Lord and the God who sends fire to consume the victim, that one will be recognized as the true God."
- 40. The idol remained deaf to the pleas of his priests; Elijah said to them, "Shout louder so that your god may hear you, so that he wakes up, for perhaps he is sleeping." When the idolaters considered their efforts futile, the prophet gave himself up to prayer begging his Lord to show himself as the living and true God. Elijah had just said his prayer when a bolt of lightning came down from heaven and consumed the victim of the holocaust.
- 41. The people recognized the imposture of the priests of Baal and at the same time recognized that Jehovah, the God of Elijah, was the one and only true one.
- 42. That Elijah promised in those times for this one is once again among you. The divine Master promised it to you in the Second Time and it has come at the right time.
- 43. Let Elijah be in each one of you, especially when you are subjected to a test; but then remember that Elijah is all love, faith and humility so that you imitate him and then prophecy can spring from you.
- 44. Many forms of idolatry exist in the present age. Science, war, gold, power, religious fanaticism, pleasures, are so many other deities before which men prostrate surrendered.
- 45. Feed yourselves with my word so that you will be strong. See that you will have to listen to many words contrary to what I have taught you and none of them should confuse you or make you doubt.

- 46. The book is open, read in it, because if your Father is a book of wisdom, you too can be a book of teaching and experience for your brothers.
- 47. The life that surrounds you is one of many pages of the divine book, that is why I have often said to you: learn the daily lesson that life gives you. At this time you will have to become the good counselors who speak with words and also with deeds. Could you talk about regeneration if your brothers surprised you in inconvenient places? Could you teach them to live in peace, if they discovered that there is no harmony in your home?
- 48. I see that many of the hearts of this people are still asleep, not wanting to understand that the day is coming when I will cease to give you my lessons in this way, and when they see that the book has been closed, they will cry their incomprehension; but then it will be too late.
- 49. Blessed are those who prepare themselves and are ready to obey the will of their Master because they, at the beginning of the new stage, will know how to communicate with Me through thought and will exclaim: Lord, your book is still open.
- 50. I have compared my word to the seed of wheat; I have sown it with infinite love in your heart. The heart is the land where it began to germinate because it is endowed with sensitivity, but its impressions are transmitted to the spirit who is the one who truly keeps my word so, even if the heart forgets its Father or stops beating for life, that seed will remain stored in the spirit and the moment will come when it germinates. That moment can be near or distant, depending on the awakening of the spirit to the love of the Creator; but since spiritual evolution belongs to eternity, there is no impatience in the Father. You are the ones who, either as humans or as spirits, must hasten your steps in order to avoid painful experiences through the practice of good.
- 51. The book of divine wisdom sealed with seven seals was untied by the Lamb; it was the Divine Master's love for men that caused the mysteries of its arcanum to be revealed to him. The Sixth Seal shows its content at this time and speaks of profound teachings, makes you look at the future of your world and opens the way to spiritual eternity.
- 52. I have taught you that wisdom is acquired by prayer, but that is not why I want you to prolong your prayers. I have asked you for the five-minute prayer and with this I want to tell you to pray briefly so that in those moments you will truly surrender to your Father and the rest of your time will be devoted to your spiritual and material duties towards your brothers.

- 53. Sow the path of your life with love, charity and good works and when you leave matter to free your spirit from it, he, instead of descending into the valleys of atonement, will rise to those worlds where he collects among spirits of light all the fruit of his sowing. If you do not behave like this, you will pick up the pain at your own pace and for this you will not be able to blame Me, since I, having created everything that surrounds you, did not make the pain, it is your creation, it is the result of your imperfections. If I allow you to hurry the pain it is because I know that knowing the result of your works you will be able to perfect yourself because by the fruit you will recognize the tree.
- 54. Disciples: Form with my word an album with which you can recreate your spirit and bring this testimony and this delight to your brothers tomorrow. My word will reach to the ends of the world and will touch all spirits transforming the lives of men. My word will do the miracle that peace will return to this earth.
- 55. If the elements are hostile and inclement, it is because there is no harmony between them and men. When humanity lives in accordance with the obedience to my laws with which other creatures live, they will know on this planet the image of eternal life, that paradise that will house in its bosom those who purify themselves and rise along the path of love that Christ points out at every step.
- 56. Now the people of Israel are resurfacing in the land; today they are still living in captivity, but my light is freeing them. The way and the divine promise are presented before him, inviting him to put on his sandals, to take the staff, to pray before Jehovah and go into the desert in search of the Divine Voice, of the Law of God and his wonders.
- 57. The awakening has already begun, you have already heard the voice of Elijah, the new Liberator; he has brought you to the skirt of the Mount of the new Zion that in this Third Time rises before your spirit, so that you may hear the living voice of the Lord through the human understanding.
- 58. Before the divine voice you have remained ecstatic listening to her, but she has announced to you that her manifestation will be brief so that you get up to continue the journey begun that will take your spirit to the gates of the Promised Land.
- 59. In other parts of the world the peoples are waking up because Elijah is knocking on their doors.
- 60. I have named you Israel because you will gather the essence of the revelations of the Third Time, because you will be the ones who give the spiritual and just interpretation to my word and because in you the history of that people will be repeated, with its trials, its

struggles and its combats to reach the Promised Land and at last the triumph, which was the conquest and the possession of an ideal.

- 61. Know that you are Israel, think that you are the people of God, take possession of it so that you will be stronger on the long journey, but do not proclaim that you are children of Israel because you will not be understood, but they will mock at your word. Who will be those who discover that the new Israel is by the spirit?
- 62. This knowledge revealed by your Father, keep it in your heart; but when the searchers and the fools came to you asking, Are you the people of Israel? answer them as I did the Pharisees and the fools: when they asked me if I was the Son of God, I answered them, "You have said it.",
- 63. After telling you this, I want you to know that this people, which is just beginning to gather, will invite other peoples to join it, inviting them more than by word, by example; it will clear the path of thistles so that the last ones find the prepared path because I make the call to all the peoples and nations of the world because the new people of Israel will be formed by men of all races, classes and creeds.
- 64. Those who believe that the true people of Israel was that of the First Time will be in error; that was only the image of what in the course of time would be the true people of God in which all men will have to merge loving their Father in their own brothers. This is what the Law said in the First Time: "You shall love God with all your heart and with all your spirit. You shall love your neighbor as yourself." This is what Christ said in the Second Time, teaching humanity a new commandment: "Love one another." To those who fulfill the highest precepts, Elijah has announced at this time that they will see the Father in all his splendor.
- 65. Each one will be entrusted with a mission and their gifts will be revealed to them so that they may have in themselves the means to be able to sow good and make light. Also at that time, each tribe was entrusted with a mission and their gifts were revealed to them so that all together they would offer the Father a fruit of submission, harmony and faith.
- 66. Beloved people: I am providing you with everything you need for the trip. Your storehouse will be full of my blessings and you will not fear that they will be extinguished; but if scarcity should come to test your faith, you will not forget that Israel, in the First Time, learned from Moses that whoever trusts in the Lord, never perishes.
- 67. Watch and pray, Israel, O people who are appointed to carry the banner of spirituality throughout the world! Learn to carry the Tabernacle in your heart, the Ark in your spirit, and the law in your conscience.

68. Go along the way announcing to your brothers that the hour of freedom has arrived and that that voice that is heard in the silence of the night is the voice of Elijah, who goes from one end of the world to the other awakening the sleeping spirits. Do not be afraid of the mockery and mockery of your brothers; but if the world hates you, know that it hated Me before it hated you.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 79

- 1. Some have come to hear my word at this time at an early hour, others have arrived late; but truly I tell you, it is not the length or the shortness of the time that you have listened to me that will give you elevation and advancement, but the longing and the love with which you embrace my Doctrine and the charity that exists in your works.
- 2. Come to Me those of you who are tired, sad and hungry for love, those whom humanity has treated badly. Come to Me sick, I will make you feel the sweet love of my charity. I come to put away your bitterness to become the children of peace, light and faith. Do you ask me why I have come to you? For I see that you have forgotten the way by which you must return to the womb from which you sprang, and I am coming to show it to you again.
- 3. The way is my Law and through its fulfillment the spirit will achieve immortality. I am showing you the door as narrow as the path that I pointed out to you at that time with my teaching.
- 4. I am rebuilding the temple to which I referred when I said to my disciples who marveled at Solomon's temple: "Truly I tell you, not one stone will remain of it on top of another, but I will rebuild it in three days." I meant that all external worship, however sumptuous it may seem to humanity, will disappear from the hearts of men in order to raise up in its place the true spiritual temple of my Divinity. This is the Third Time, that is, the third day in which I will finish rebuilding my temple.
- 5. Disciples, my word overflows over your mind so that when the hour comes when you no longer listen to it, there will be no hunger or thirst in your heart to listen to me.
- 6. "Love one another" from here on Earth thinking that you are all united by indissoluble spiritual ties and that the moment will inevitably come when you will all be united in the spiritual valley. Do not carve only regrets for that life, nor do you expect to have to be ashamed in the presence of those whom you offended.
- 7. Those who have developed the gift of clairvoyance will be able to testify to my presence; but those who have failed to develop it and lack faith say, I would like to see in order to believe.
- 8. You would like me to show you my wound in order to contemplate it and sink your fingers into it, but I tell you: Thomas asked for this test and it was granted, but then he wept for his lack of faith and gave his life to testify to my doctrine. If I were to grant you this grace, would you do the same as that disciple?

- 9. The day I give you my lesson is a day of grace because the peace of my Spirit is poured out throughout the Universe. As the absolute owner of everything created, I make my presence felt in everyone by asking each being and each creature to show me the fulfillment of their mission. Finally I seek my temple in the heart of man to dwell in it.
- 10. The people who listen to my word do not know if, when they present their works to Me, they will be to my liking. Ah if instead of fears you had only joy when my divine ray descends! But your faith is small and your presentiment has not yet told you anything about the approaching battle, so it is necessary that I tell you that under the light that the Sixth Seal spreads, all the beliefs, religions and sects of the Earth will unite to worship the one God that everyone seeks.
- 11. On these arid lands the fruitful irrigation of pain has descended and soon they will be ready to receive the spiritual seed. I am preparing a village, which will grow from day to day. I will train him with men of all races and his first mission will consist of opening grooves in the earth with his works of love to sow later the seed of my truth.
- 12. How much you will have to meditate on my doctrine and prepare your hearts to present to your brothers a testimony and a true example with the love and charity of your works!
- 13. Take advantage of these teachings because this is the instant in which my light, upon reaching the understanding of the speaker, becomes a word on his lips and speaks to you of the spiritual kingdom to which you are all invited to dwell.
- 14. I come to speak to the man whose being sprang from the creative source of God, who, because he has received the divine breath in his spirit, is able to understand his Father and have spiritual communication with Him.
- 15. I am your Father, from my Spirit came the idea of making you be born to life and this inspiration became a work. In my Spirit was the will to form you and man was made, I wanted you to have a likeness to Me as befits between a father and his children and I gave you spirit, and by that spirit you will be among all creatures the closest to Me.
- 16. To the spirit I have entrusted a mission in the material world so that in it he would find an extensive field for his evolution, a world of lessons and small and large trials that would be a scale, a crucible and a valley of atonement.
- 17. The human body was entrusted to the spirit so that in it he would find the most effective and perfect means to develop. Body endowed with a brain so that through it the spirit manifested his intelligence; possessed of sensitive fibers so that he perceived every sensation; also in the body the heart was placed so that love and all the good feelings that

derive from it could have a human interpreter; but that creature so graciously given by the Father, in order to offer it as a staff to the spirit destined to incarnate in her, I wanted it to be weak so that the spirit would struggle in it and never entrust itself to the inclinations of matter.

- 18. The flesh in its weakness is capricious and sensual; it loves the low and therefore it must be governed. Who could better fulfill that mission but the spirit endowed with strength, light, intelligence and will? In order for the advancement and evolution of the spirit to achieve merit before God and before himself, he was granted free will, that is, the free will to choose the path of good or evil, ascending or descending by himself.
- 19. Thus arose the struggle within man, the struggle of spirit and matter, who would win at the end of the battle? The spirit had no weapons because he was beginning his journey of evolution, on the other hand the world and matter had many weapons with which to defeat him, many temptations with which to make him fall and many crossroads where to lose him,
- 20. The Father, far-sighted and merciful, watching over the triumph and salvation of the spirit, lit in him a light that along the path would be a beacon that would guide him in the darkness, an interior judge in each of the works performed, a counselor who would always lead man to the good, freeing him from falling into errors. That light that reaches the material part of man through the spirit is consciousness, it is the divine spark that never goes out, the judge who can never be bribed, the beacon that never changes places, the guide who never mistakes the path.
- 21. There you have the three parts of which man is formed or are his three natures, the divine, the spiritual and the material in a perfect union so that the spirit triumphs over the trials, over the passions and the storms of the world, and can come to possess the Spiritual Kingdom.
- 22. Considering that sin, errors, passions and evil in all their forms have always prevailed among humanity, do you think it can be said that the spirit has lost the battle or that conscience has been ignored? For the moment you can assume it like this; because they have not been small tests to which man has been subjected and for that reason many of them have not resisted them, and it has been necessary that in their fall they rushed the chalice of pain so that they woke up and listened to that voice for so long unheard,
- 23. This is the time of awareness, judgment and balance as the Second Time was the birth to spirituality and the First was the Natural Law.

- 24. In three different ways, but all three forming a single essence, I have manifested myself before humanity, so there have been those who looked at three gods where there is only one.
- 25. I am One and I will only admit that you attribute a Trinity to me when you understand that in the First Time I manifested myself in justice, that in the Second I revealed my love to you and that I reserved wisdom for you for the last time.
- 26. Wisdom is the book that opens before you today showing you its content of infinite light, of unfathomable revelations and of knowledge never reached. Only there will you know what exists beyond you and you will explain to yourself the why of many of my teachings of now and of times past.
- 27. What do you know about the Afterlife? What does man know about what exists after this life? What do you know about why you are born and why you die?
- 28. Everything that you call injustices of God or ironies of fate and that you should call justice, you will explain clearly when you learn the lessons that the Book of Wisdom comes to reveal to you in the Third Time through your consciousness.
- 29. Did they not prophesy to you that every eye would see me at this time? By this I meant to tell you that you would all know the truth, which is Me.
- 30. How do you conceive that, having stood before the light of the Holy Spirit, you could remain forever in darkness?
- 31. Look at humanity busy destroying and hating each other, taking power from each other without stopping at crime, theft or betrayal. There you have the men who by millions succumb victims of their fellow men and others who perish under the effect of vice, is there light in it? Does the spirit that exists in them speak? What there is is darkness and pain, the result of the abuse of the gift of free will and of not listening to the inner voice, of not looking at the light of that spark of God that you all carry in your being and that is the divine flash that you call consciousness.
- 32. Man has descended to the abyss and his conscience has accompanied him there, waiting for the right moment to be heard. Soon that voice will be heard in the world with such a great force that you cannot imagine now, but it will make humanity come out of its abyss of pride, materialism and sin to wash itself in the waters of repentance and begin to rise on the path of spirituality. I will help all my children because I am the resurrection and the life that comes raising the dead from their grave. In this life that I have been offering to humanity today, men will do my will renouncing free will out of love, convinced that whoever does the will of the Father is not a servant or a slave, he is a true

child of God. Then you will know the true happiness and perfect peace that are the fruit of love and wisdom.

- 33. People, you ask my forgiveness for all the mistakes you have made because my word has come to move your spirit and I ask you: Why don't you feel this same repentance when the voice of your conscience is reproving you of some of your works? Is it that this inner voice and the one that manifests itself through these spokespersons are different from each other? Reflect and understand that you are not always going to be listening to me in this way so that you can repent; it is necessary that you become more spiritualized and that every day you listen more clearly to the voice of your conscience that exists in you as a book of wisdom and love.
- 34. Understand that although apparently Creation has been finished, nevertheless everything evolves, everything is transformed and perfected. Could your spirit escape that divine Law? Not my children. No one will be able to say the last word about the spiritual, about science or about life, because these are my works that have no end.
- 35. I teach you to occupy with dignity the place that I have destined for each one and to walk with meekness and at the same time with firmness along the path that my charity has traced for you. My heavenly word illuminates the one who occupies the place of lord as well as the one who fulfills the mission of servant; it is in the likeness of the light of the sun that illuminates everyone.
- 36. Men have not yet fulfilled on Earth their greatest works, those that bring to my Father's heart a divine satisfaction. Still many of his wonderful works, within the human, turn out to be small if their authors judge them with my laws of love. There you have the reason why many men of science do not want to look at the spiritual, because they know that there is the presence of the one who knows everything, of the one who sees everything and judges everything. They prefer to deny my existence and thereby silence the voice of their conscience.
- 37. Do not think that I misjudge my children because I want to know the mysteries of Nature, no; my wisdom is the divine inheritance that I have for my children; but I do judge the purpose or intention of men of science when they are not directed to the ends for which it is revealed to them.
- 38. If I tell you that my wisdom will be yours, do you think that a single existence can be enough to know everything that I have to reveal to you? If I tell you that you will not be able to acquire human science without following the extensive path of evolution, even less will you be able to acquire the knowledge of the spiritual without a complete evolution of your spirit.

- 39. I do not come to put spirituality in conflict with science because that error has belonged to men but never mine; on the contrary, I come to teach you to harmonize the spiritual with the material, the human with the divine, the transient with the eternal; however, I declare to you that to walk along the paths of life it is necessary to know first the path that conscience traces you, whose spiritual law comes from the Divine Spirit.
- 40. Man believes that he is doing his will, believes that he is free from any influence superior to him and even comes to believe that he is absolute and the forger of his own destiny without feeling that the time will come when everyone will understand that it was my will that was done in them.
- 41. Many works of divine justice will be seen on Earth; among them you will see men of science descend to the humble, those who in their hearts carry the seed of spirituality or who have developed the gift of spirit-to-Spirit communication to hear through them the revelations that their mind did not discover.
- 42. To you people who listen to me, I say once again that you take into account my lessons because the moment is approaching when this manifestation ends and then the one who fed, learned and retained, he will be strong; but the one who did not understand or interpreted it to his will will be weak.
- 43. Do you see how many multitudes surround me in this time of communication through human understanding? Truly I tell you that after 1950, few will follow me.
- 44. Today you do not know what I am saying to you, but then you will understand.
- 45. Feel with your spirit the scale that rises before you to infinity; it is like a luminous path that invites you to reach the bosom of the Father who is the bosom of peace and ineffable joy.
- 46. I found you lost like castaways without a compass, like pilgrims lost in the desert; but I sent you a light that helped you find a path full of hope, faith and consolation that encouraged your spirit flooding it with vigor and energies to continue in pursuit of the promised goal.
- 47. At the end of the Ladder, there at the summit, there is an abode to which you are all predestined to arrive, but to which it is necessary to conquer with merits, with faith, with great love and immeasurable charity, knocking down obstacles, overcoming adversities, dominating enemies, until at last you reach the new Promised Land that is not of this world.
- 48. This ladder is a straight path in which there are no crossroads or labyrinths, so I give you to understand that in the fulfillment of My Law you will find no complications.

- 49. You are finally going to march along that path, you are going to fight for your elevation, I will make you strong, understand that if it is not with my power and my light, with what weapons are you going to fight and defend yourself? If I did not lend you my sword of light, with what would you overcome your temptations? If I did not cover you with my mantle, how could you get rid of your enemies? But truly I tell you, you will also have to earn my protection and the light of my sword by your merits.
- 50. Your footprints will be imprinted on the spiritual path that opens up before you; they will be an example of good works, of renunciations, of noble acts, of high love and of charity without limit.
- 51. Each one has his destiny mapped out with his spiritual mission and his human mission; both must harmonize and tend towards the same end and in truth I tell you that I will not only take into account your spiritual works but also the material ones because through them the spirit can also make merits if in them there is love and charity towards your brothers.
- 52. You will not be alone in the walk; ahead of you, some closer and others more distant, there are many beings who also advance step by step and who watch and pray for those who walk behind them. Their ideal is not to arrive alone, or they first, but to prepare the path for their brothers so that one day the joy of the first may be the joy of all.
- 53. How beautiful I contemplate that road! How My Spirit is recreated by watching the advancement of my children and their effort to rise to reach new degrees of perfection.
- 54. There are beings from all the worlds and abodes there, some in spirit and others incarnated, all carrying out various missions. It is in infinity that you are building your abode to delight tomorrow with the peace of the spirit.
- 55. As you reach the goal, quiet your mind that sometimes resembles a storm and listen to my word, pay attention to it and analyze it because it is the light of the beacon of your salvation. Many have come to Me like shipwrecked people, but I have given them my peace, which has been like a saving boat, and I have sent them out to sea again in search of their brothers who are lost.
- 56. He who had the certainty of perishing and suddenly felt that a provident hand rescued him from the abyss, it is natural that later he understands his fellow men when he sees them in that same situation and reaches out to them.
- 57. He who does not know my love will not be able to make his brothers feel it, but he who knows how to feel it throughout his life, he testifies to Me and finds joy doing with his brothers what the Father has done with him.

- 58. O beloved people, the Master would like you to understand his lesson and practice his teaching, I have told you that my Doctrine is a narrow path because if you deviate from it to one side, you will depart from my laws of love, and to the other you will be in danger of falling into fanaticism, which means blindness and stagnation. Temptations are on the sides of the path, the divine light always shines ahead, on the horizon, inviting your spirit to elevation and perfection along the straight and narrow path of good.
- 59. Someone asks me in his heart: Is it necessary to love in order to be saved? And the Master answers: No, it is not necessary to love in order to be saved because love is not given by force, it must sprout naturally and spontaneously, The one who has asked that question is because that feeling has not yet been born in him; but it will germinate and blossom and then he will understand that love in the spirit is something that has been born with him like the fruits of the earth, that the most natural thing is that in his heart they carry the seed that is the germ of life, Just as in the spirit, love is the germ of eternity.
- 60. You have understood, disciples, but then the doubt assails you that this humanity can be saved by love, if that is precisely what it lacks. To which I tell you that love is like a divine seed that can never die, that remains hidden in the innermost recesses of man's heart, and that if it has not germinated until now, it is because it has not been watered with the water of truth, because the irrigation it has received has been of apparent love. Egoism, falsehood, hypocrisy, vain words of light, is what the heart of humanity receives day by day, and is it possible for the heart to feed on something that does not contain the essence of eternity?
- 61. I, the Divine Sower, the one who tills the lands with love to give them life, arrived to water them with my own blood and now, in this Third Time, I will give you one more proof of the power and the life that the seed of love possesses.
- 62. If I have called you farmers of my lands, it is not because you are already truly farmers, but because I want you to work together with Me in this divine task of saving your brothers out of love.
- 63. You have suffered a lot and I say to you at this time: Stop and rest! Through vicissitudes you have persevered in my footsteps. Leave all that bitterness that you have collected in the long journey. If, when you begin to receive this seed in your heart, you see that I am giving you more and more and I do not ask you to account for it, know that you have the duty to cultivate that seed in your life because the day will come when I present myself as administrator of my lands and I ask you to account for your work. Work with love and hard work, but also with simplicity and naturalness; I don't want you to be

called fanatics, I don't want my Work to become an obsession in your mind. Give my truth through true charity and do not ask for anything in return that I will do you justice.

- 64. Rejoice knowing that you carry a beautiful mission that your Father has entrusted to you and always think that if your cross is heavy, you have the Almighty for Cyrene; climb the slope that it is not precisely Golgotha that awaits you, but my Father's love.
- 65. See to it that this revelation is not altered by anyone. Refine your practices as much as you can and increase your understanding and spirituality. My Work is perfect in all its parts, but when you find something that you judge to be imperfect, be certain that that imperfection is not divine but human. Pray for all the nations of the world, see how day by day they purify themselves by pain and become stained again with sin. Pray that the light may be in them and knowing at what moment they are clean, they may know how to retain that purity because they will be worthy of having me and sensitive to feel my presence.
- 66. I bless all peoples, those who love me and those who do not know me, as well as those who follow me, as well as those who have turned away from Me. Everyone is marked to come to my presence and sooner or later they will find the way that leads them to the abode of the loving Father who awaits them.
- 67. You will all arrive at the table where the first ones have been recreated and you will contemplate that there are also places and delicacies that are waiting for you. Apply this parable to both material and spiritual life, and you will understand that those who comply with the laws of human life and those of the spirit, will not have to feel pain. Meditate on these teachings and concentrated in the depths of your heart listen to the voice of your conscience.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 80

- 1. People, I have poured out my good pleasure on you to keep you and to make you hear my word. I have made a feast in this time of commemoration so that when you stop hearing my word, you will be prepared and your meetings will be like a banquet of fraternity to which those who did not listen to this voice will come and come in search of you. And when my word comes in all its purity and essence to the multitudes, they will exclaim: Truly the Holy Spirit has shed light on us and they will understand my teaching in which I told you: "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God".
- 2. They will no longer bend their knees to pray because they will have learned to raise their thinking in search of spiritual communication with their Master. Your spirit will be strengthened; in the time of struggle he will be tireless sowing the divine word through works, words and thoughts; he will go in search of the needy to bring him a spiritual message; other times from the corner of his bedroom he will fulfill his mission praying for his brothers.
- 3. There are coming times of pain in which many of the men who think they are prepared to sustain humanity spiritually; they will be able to do nothing or very little because they have occupied themselves only with filling their minds with the wisdom and science of the world and have left their hearts empty.
- 4. You who hear me will prepare the way for those who will receive me in spirit. It was not chance that brought those who received my teaching to my presence, just as it will not be chance that develops the spiritual gifts in which they will feel my presence without the need for human spokesman.
- 5. Sensitivity, foreboding, revelation, prophecy, inspiration, clairvoyance, healing, word, all this and other gifts will spring from the spirit and through them men will confirm that a new time has opened before humanity.
- 6. Today you doubt that these gifts exist because there are those who hide them from the world fearing their judgment; tomorrow it will be the most natural and beautiful thing to possess them. I come to you in this Third Time because you are sick in body and spirit. The healthy does not need a doctor, nor does the righteous require purification.
- 7. My charity has forgotten all the offenses that humanity has launched against me and my love has sprung inexhaustible to give it life. The centuries have passed over generations and more generations of sinners, of fratricides, and when man loses hope of

obtaining salvation, I come who continue to trust in you, because I know that you will have to love me at last. Your love will save you in this time.

- 8. Today the Father will not ask: Who can and is willing to rescue the human race with his blood? Nor will Jesus answer: Lord, I am the Lamb who is willing to trace with my blood and my love the path of the restitution of humanity.
- 9. Nor will I send my Word to incarnate at this time. That Era has already passed for you and left its teaching and elevation in your spirit. Now I have opened a new stage of spiritual advancement in which it will be you who will make merits.
- 10. The Word of God, who is spirit, light and life, meekly descended from his Kingdom at that time to speak closely to his children, Christ, as for his matter, was an example of humility among men. As for his Spirit it was perfection.
- 11. When the last moment on earth came for the Lamb, with the same meekness with which he accepted his mission, he said to the Father: "Everything is finished." That sacrifice is the greatest lesson of love and charity that I gave to humanity. That work was like a seed that fell in every spirit.
- 12. Why are there those who wait for the Spirit of Truth as man, in order to consummate that sacrifice again? At this time I have come in spirit, as I offered it, to pour out my light in the form of inspiration among humanity so that it, illuminated by this light, may be saved by its own merits. Do you find it difficult to love and help each other in life?
- 13. I do not ask you to leave everything, as I asked those who followed me in the Second Time, among whom the one who had his parents left them, the one who had a companion left her; they abandoned their house, their bank, their boat and their nets, they left everything to follow Jesus. Nor am I telling you that it is necessary for you to shed your blood at this time.
- 14. I have told you that wherever one of you lives, he will be able to do a lot every day. Seek in the innermost depths of your being the noble and good fiber that I have placed in each of the children of my Divinity; that fiber is not of the heart, it is the spirit.
- 15. Do not forget that your origin is in my love. Today your heart is hardened by selfishness, but when it becomes sensitive to every spiritual inspiration again, it will feel love for its fellow human beings and will experience the pain of others as if it were its own. Then you will be able to fulfill the precept that tells you to "Love one another".
- 16. That is my weapon, that of love, the one that I have never hidden from you, the one that I always show in the fight against the darkness of sin. Whoever wants to be my

soldier, let him take the sword of love. Only in this way can I speak to a people that through the centuries and the times, has been forged in pain.

- 17. Your spirit has reached serenity and just wait and trust in my will.
- 18. In this age Elijah came as a forerunner to prepare the spirit of man for my communication with him. The word of Elijah awakens you, shakes you and makes you alert, because his light is like that of lightning.
- 19. Your spirit is enabled in this age to understand who Elijah is. It's been a long time since you left spiritual childhood. It is faith and intuition that have made you feel my presence and each of my manifestations in this time when my Doctrine will give men true greatness, not the false one that the world gives, but that which comes from humility and virtue.
- 20. A delicate mission awaits everyone who gets up to follow me. Without a cross, no one can imitate me; but truly I tell you, the cross that I place on your shoulders will not be to bend you, but to support you on the painful way of your life. Whoever throws down his cross, will have to fall; whoever loves it, will reach the end; whoever carries it on Earth until the moment of exhaling the last breath; in that instant he will contemplate how his cross sustains him, lifts him up and leads him to Me. Everyone who is caught by death carrying his cross on his back will not be afraid to penetrate into the unfathomable. There many mysteries that man could not decipher will disappear. Do you think the Father prefers you ignorant on earth? No people; I am a constant revelation of mysteries before men, but they persist in being blind to the evidence and deaf to my voice.
- 21. Those who believe in Me know that I am clean and just; but since a man loves the unjust, is attracted by the unclean, and is tempted by sin, he prefers freedom from his passions to the enlightenment of the spirit. The attraction that sin has on man is similar to that which you feel before the emptiness and the depth of an abyss. How difficult it seems to others to save themselves by thinking that at the last moment of their life, it will be enough for them to confess their faults to achieve absolution and conquer a place in the Kingdom of the Lord!
- 22. Know that the stains are washed away only by the water of repentance, not by the fear of justice; that what brings the Lord closer is the reparation of all the faults of the repentant spirit.
- 23. Everyone believes in Me, even if not everyone confesses it, and not everyone loves me. Do not believe in the atheist, I do not contemplate atheists nor can they exist; matter will deny me but not the spirit. Can any man deny his carnal father, even when he has not

known him? So the spirit will not be able to deny his spiritual Father either, even if he does not know him. Can there be a fruit that has not been on the tree before?

- 24. From the beginning of time I have taught you and judged you with love. If you call my justice unduly punishment or sentence, then I tell you that I punish you and I sentence you with love. I speak to you this way because you live in a time within which it does not have to be the fear of my justice that leads you to the fulfillment of my commands, but to the approach to my love, to my law, because in it is love for your Father. But if you want my laws not to judge you, know them by my teaching and live within them. How do you want to live freely out of the way without pain surprising you? He who breaks the laws is touched instantly by them. Do you want more proof of love?
- 25. This Nature that I have entrusted to you is a true source of life and health; drink its waters and you will live without afflictions, you will have strength, light and joy in your journey and your spirit will better fulfill its destiny. How do you intend to be healthy in body and spirit, if you do not seek these benefits where they are found? You seek the health of your body in the doctor of the Earth, whose heart does not always harbor charity and you seek the health of the spirit, detaching yourself from something material to offer it in exchange for your tranquility before the voice of your conscience.
- 26. Verily I tell you that Nature has a lap similar to that of a loving mother; as long as you live within her, take pleasure in it because the spirit also participates in the delights of matter through which the Lord gives her so many and so beautiful lessons of love.
- 27. Today humanity lives far from every source of life, hence its affliction. Then the world believes that I must raise up my justice from among men so that peace and prosperity may return to them, when all you have to do is return to the way of the Law. The man says that he is pursuing an ideal and I say to him: Is it possible for him to achieve that ideal if he walks along a path without light?
- 28. Men have created a world to their idea, to their will. I have left them so as not to deprive them of their free will; but they will destroy that world themselves as a proof that they built on quicksand. How is it possible, say the powerful, that so much power is extinguished? And yet kingdoms, thrones, sceptres, science and streams will collapse. One faint breath and only history will pick up the ashes of so much false greatness.
- 29. I call your world false because while your face laughs, you carry your heart when not full of bitterness, but of ill will. And if this you have made of human life. What can you say about what you have done and not done regarding the life and laws that correspond to your spirit? You have allowed him to become so far removed from the source of eternal life, from the truth, justice and love that are in your Creator, that from being the Lord in

the world and being over the material, he has become an outraged and humiliated servant. The spirit has been subjected to the weaknesses and inclinations of matter. He has come to yield because of the love he feels for the flesh, to which he is bound. Despite the love that the spirit feels for the world, despite the extreme materialism that he has reached, there is not one who has not felt, even for an instant, the desire to penetrate beyond this life, into the spiritual world. There is not one who has not had a moment of elevation from here, who has not sensed the existence and peace of that life. My spiritual revelations in this world are an invitation to my Kingdom.

- 30. The day will come when all mankind will know my teaching. Many will deny it and will even say that it was the tempter who inspired these lessons; but when it is believed and practiced by one of my children, they will see good fruits sprout from those who denied me as a testimony of this truth.
- 3l. Be healthy in body and spirit and you will imitate the good patriarchs, those who knew how to give their offering to the Father and found joy in fulfilling the duties of the Earth. I speak to you people, and I speak to humanity. To you, because even listening to me you are not fully on the road, but you try to step with the right foot on my path, while with the other you go out of it.
- 32. I tell you all, "I am health, I am the Way, the Truth and the Life."
- 33. The spirit of Elijah leads you into my presence and helps to make you worthy that I should come among you. Do not be ignorant of Elijah at this time as you were ignorant of Christ in the second age and of Moses in the first.
- 34. Think that Elijah is coming to open the veil with which you covered many mysteries so that you may see the splendor of your Father.
- 35. Be meek and obedient so that you may give occasion to your spirit to fulfill its mission. He is the possessor of the light of experience, evolution and knowledge.
- 36. The spirit is born in Me; it has its infancy, its development and its fullness, unlike the flesh that ages and dies; it always grows in knowledge and in love, that is, in perfection. You know that you have sprung from Me, but you do not know how; you also know that you will return to the Father, but you do not know in what form. Those are my high judgments, they are the secret that you must respect.
- 37. I have placed greatness in man, but not that which he seeks on earth. The greatness of which I speak is sacrifice, love, humility, charity. Man continually runs away from these virtues, turning away from his true greatness and from the dignity that the Father has given him as his son.

- 38. You run away from humility because you think it means smallness. You flee from trials because misery frightens you without wanting to understand that they come only to liberate your spirit. You also flee from the spiritual because you believe that to deepen in that knowledge is to waste your time, without knowing that you despise a light superior to all human science.
- 39. That is why I have told you that there are many who, swearing to love me, do not love me and saying they believe in Me, have no faith; they have come to tell me that they are willing to follow me, but they want to follow me without a cross. And I said to them, Whoever wants to follow me, take up his cross and follow me. Everyone who embraces his cross with love will reach the summit of the Mountain where he will exhale the last breath on this Earth to rise to eternal life.
- 40. The spiritual life that is desired by some is feared, denied and even mocked by others; but it, impassive, awaits you all. She who is the bosom that shelters, the arms that clasp, the homeland of the spirit, is an unfathomable mystery even for the wise, but my arcana can be penetrated as long as the key you use to open that door is that of love.
- 41. Understand that from the beginning of man's existence, the Father has been for the son a perpetual revelation of mysteries. Enjoy thinking that if in so many eras of your life man has not reached the limits of his science, when he penetrates the paths of spirituality he will eternally be finding new beauties, new wonders, new beings, different worlds that will make the son love his Creator more and more perfectly with a love similar to the one I have for you. Because of that pure and great feeling that I feel for humanity, I became a man so that you could have me close. But after that sacrifice I see that the men of this time are deaf, blind and ungrateful for that love; that they have created for them a world in which they will not have to comply with my precepts, with my just laws, with my Doctrine of love.
- 42. The abyss attracts men, the forbidden seduces them, they take free will in their own way. To such a humanity, given over to the passions, interests and pleasures of the Tierra, its doom seems irremissible. It seems very difficult for the spirit to save himself and he does not understand that in divine justice, in the love of his Father, he can find the way where he can purify himself, rise up and be saved.
- 43. All humanity believes in my existence because it has spirit and retains the intuition that I exist. Even the one who denies me believes in Me because my presence is in him and in everything that surrounds him. But man has succumbed under material impulses and temptations. The darkness that he has thus formed is what does not allow this humanity to contemplate the radiance with which the Holy Spirit approaches it at this

time. But there will be no human strength or spirit that will overcome my power, my light or my love. And when the sobbing children come before the Father, some will ask for forgiveness and they will be forgiven because of their humility, others will come asking me: Father, why have you punished me? To these I will say: I never punish, you have only gathered on your way what you sowed in it, you did not know how to preserve the health of body and spirit, and whoever defies or violates my laws judges himself by means of them.

- 44. Live in harmony with the natural laws and with the spiritual laws and you will always be healthy in body and spirit.
- 45. Humanity has a lot of science today, but with it it has created a strange world that separates it from what is natural, from the source of life, from the elements of Nature that I have entrusted to it for its conservation and recreation. How can the man who lives in this way be healthy in body and spirit?
- 46. The earth is like a mother who opens her arms to receive you from the moment you are born; the air you breathe in her is similar to my divine breath. The king star, majestic in its greatness like a torch of fire, is the image of the Omnipotent Being because it is light, heat and life. You have in this Nature the water that is similar to the truth because it is crystalline, transparent and pure; it calms the thirst that burns, purifies and washes; under its action the fields are fertilized and the seeds germinate. These four elements united by laws of divine wisdom form with their unity and harmony your abode. To inhabit it, to consciously enjoy it and identify with its laws, man was filled with all the attributes, potencies and senses necessary for life.
- 47. Then why, if you are certain that I love you, do you call me unjust when you suffer because of yourself and say that the Father punishes you?
- 48. My love is immutable, it cannot be greater because it is perfect, nor can it ever decrease. I have given you proof of this by granting you this life that is your shelter and that always shows itself lavish and maternal with you. Have you missed a single day of sunlight? Has the air stopped giving you life? Have the seas dried up or have the rivers stopped flowing, the liquid of which bathes the whole Earth? And has the planet in its evolutions fled under your feet to throw you into the void sometime?
- 49. I have not made a mistake in what I have done, man has made a mistake in his path and in his life, but he will soon return to Me as the prodigal son who dissipated all his inheritance. With his science he has created a new world; a false kingdom. He has made laws, he has raised his throne and has awarded himself a scepter and a crown, but how fleeting and deceitful is his splendor! A faint breath of my justice is enough to make your

foundations shake and your entire empire crumble. However, the kingdom of peace, justice and love is far from the heart of humanity that has not been able to conquer it.

- 50. The pleasure and the satisfactions that his work provides to men are fictitious. In his heart there is pain, restlessness and disappointment, which are hidden behind a mask of a smile. This is what has been done of human life and as for the life of the spirit and the laws that govern it, they have been twisted by forgetting that there are also forces and elements that vivify the spirit with which man must be in contact to endure trials and temptations and resist on his path of ascension to the perfect, all obstacles and setbacks.
- 51. That light that reaches every spirit from infinity does not come from the king star; the force that the spirit receives from beyond is not emanation from the earth; the source of love, truth and health that quenches the thirst for knowledge of the spirit is not the water of your seas or your springs. The environment that surrounds you is not only material, it is emanation, breath and inspiration that the human spirit receives directly from the Creator of everything, from the One who has made life and governs it with his perfect and immutable laws.
- 52. If man put a little good will to return to the path of truth, he would instantly feel, as an incentive, the caress of peace; but the spirit, when it materializes under the influence of matter, succumbs in its wars, and instead of being the lord of this life, the helmsman who rules his ship, becomes a slave to human inclinations and tendencies and a shipwreck in the midst of storms.
- 53. I have already told you that the spirit is before the body as the body is before the garment. That matter which you possess is only a passing garment of the spirit.
- 54. No one is born by chance, and no matter how humble, clumsy or small he thinks he is, he has been made by the grace of the Supreme Being who loves him just like the beings he considers superior and has a destiny that will take him like everyone else, to the bosom of God.
- 55. Do you see those men who like outcasts cross the streets, dragging vice and misery without knowing who they are or where they are going? Do you know of the men who still dwell in jungles surrounded by beasts? No one is forgotten by my charity, everyone has a mission to fulfill, everyone has the germ of evolution and is on the path where merits, effort and struggle will take the spirit from step to step to Me.
- 56. Who is he who has not desired, even for a single moment, my peace, longing to be free from earthly life? Every spirit is nostalgic for the world he once inhabited, for the home where he was born. That world awaits all my children, inviting them to enjoy the

eternal life that some desire while others only wait for death to cease to be, because their spirits are troubled and they live without hope and without faith. What can encourage such beings to strive for their regeneration? What can awaken in them the longing for eternity? They just wait for non-being, silence and the end.

- 57. But the light of the world, the way and the life has returned to raise you up with my forgiveness, to caress your weary forehead, to comfort your heart and make the one who felt unworthy to exist listen to my voice that says: I love you, come to Me!
- 58. But just as I awaken in you a longing for eternity and perfection, I also say to you: Do not for this reason think that I want you to be ignorant of material life. Do not misinterpret my teachings. Everything that was created and placed on earth is for your happiness.
- 59. The patriarchs and the righteous taught you by their example to live happily on earth enjoying natural goods and also fulfilling the spiritual law. Imitate them and you will become healthy and strong again, I want a strong people among you who will rise up fighting and defending the truth; if I taught you to turn away from nature then it would come against you.
- 60. There is no contradiction in God, even though people sometimes think they find it in my teachings. To help you understand it, I have come to open your eyes to the light, telling you: if you want the health of your body, return to the arms of your mother the Nature from which your envelope sprouted, in whose lap you have rocked and in which you will be confused when her bowels receive you again. I have also said to you: If you want to possess a strong and healthy spirit and the hope of achieving the reward that I have promised you, practice my Law by fulfilling the precepts that tell you: "You will LOVE YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND SPIRIT" and "LOVE ONE ANOTHER".
- 61. To fulfill my Law it is not enough to talk about Me, nor is it enough that you are the great analyzers of my Work to believe that you are my apostles, because greater will be before me that humble one who does not know how to express my Word but instead knows how to practice love and charity among his brothers.
- 62. In the Second Half, three years of teaching and twelve men were enough for me to convert humanity. Many years of preparation and a multitude of disciples have not been enough today.
- 63. It is that you are materialized. You only think about Me for five minutes, and the rest of the time you devote to the worries of the world.

64. I encourage you so that you will not stop on your way. Watch that soon you will see how the lords of the world will end and at the end the slaves will disappear. Then humanity will begin to consider itself as one family. An atom of good will will spring from the hearts of men among one another and peace will come to them.

65. Lost spirits, spirits without peace and without law, come! It is not darkness or nothingness that awaits you, it is my Father's love, it is the Universal concert.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 81

- 1. You come on this day to commemorate the new covenant that you have made with your Father. In this Time of judgment, my Spirit comes among you to ask you for the first accounts of your work, of your deeds and to ask you what you have done since the moment you promised me to fulfill my Law, loving one another.
- 2. Among this crowd are the first to whom I entrusted the responsibility of the lands and the farmers, to whom I gave the crystal clear water of the fraternity, so that with it they would give irrigation to the trees.
- 3. Does your conscience claim nothing from you? Has your mouth been opened only to advise, teach and guide? Or has it been unleashed like a two-edged sword to wound left and right? Have you gone along the spiritual path leaving traces of union, peace, goodwill or have you left bad examples imprinted on it?
- 4. If my word sometimes becomes severe, it is because I do not want lies, vice or adultery to exist among my people; if the one who is leading a congregation presents bad examples, those who follow him will have to find the stumbling block. In this time of judgment, every moment I will present to you the fruit of your sowing. Do not challenge my justice, remember first of all that I am an inexhaustible source of goodness.
- 5. I cannot contemplate you as little children to whom all your imperfections are dispensed, because your spirit, having made a pact with my Divinity at this time, had already traveled a large part of the way before. Who was a child of my Law in the First Time, a disciple in the chair of Jesus in the Second, at this stage will have to become similar to the Master.
- 6. I come to entrust to you, so that you may cultivate it, the good, pleasant and sweet fruit that gives life, so that he may make you notice the contrast of the bitter taste and the havoc that the fruit of the tree of evil has caused among humanity.
- 7. I see the earth and the waters stained with human blood, men ignoring each other as if they were beings of different species, giving themselves death without compassion or mercy. This tree of ambition and hatred has been cultivated by men and its fruits have poisoned the peoples of the earth. Do not let that seed enter into your bosom.
- 8. Today the voice of Jesus could not be raised saying "Father, forgive them because they do not know what they are doing", because your spirit carries in itself the knowledge of my Doctrine of love.

- 9. Elijah has opened the door of a new era, he has prepared the ways of the Lord, he has prepared you so that you may receive the first fruits of my revelation and of my teaching; analyze my lessons and testify with your works.
- 10. At this time the Sixth Seal is untied, its light is poured out on the orb so that these men and women who hear my voice wake up and rise up to fight; it is propitious time.
- 11. There is only one way, you already know it, you must follow it, so that you will never get lost from it. It is the same path that I have traced for you since you sprouted from Me. At the same time I have granted you to gather in enclosures to listen to my lessons of love and so that in them you may receive the multitude of needy who day by day will knock at your door, which is mine.
- 12. How should you prepare at every dawn to receive those in need? With absolute humility, not with a crown or a scepter of vanity.
- 13. When this people have spiritually united, I will give signs of it all over the world.
- 14. I entrust to you part of my Work, which is whiter than the snowflake and purer than the water of your springs; so I want you to keep it until the end of the day.
- 15. Today, as if a bell were ringing inside your heart, you remembered that it is a day of grace, the day on which the Master descends to converse with his disciples. My Spirit appears among you and opens like a book of wisdom, your consciousness appears before Me like a white page and on it I write my lesson.
- 16. The light of my Spirit poured out in all matter and in all spirit, in fulfillment of an early prophecy, touches the understanding of these chosen ones called spokesmen to make you listen to the divine lesson.
- 17. Some receive my manifestation full of faith, others listen to me feeling that doubt has taken hold of their heart; but I do not censure them because doubt will make them deepen in the study of my Doctrine and through it they will also achieve to possess faith.
- 18. A new life awaits men. It is not that Nature is going to be transformed, it is that when humanity becomes spiritualized through this teaching, it will see everything through love, faith and charity, that is, man will see life through the spirit. If you look at, feel and judge what surrounds you through a materialized mind and an egoistic heart, this life will have to seem to you a valley of tears, a world of sins and sometimes even a place of punishment. Your eyes will not discover beauties, the spirit will not find room for it, nor sustenance, nor incentive; but if you allow the spirit to rise and from the height you look at everything that surrounds and envelops you, you will have to surrender to your Father

and confess that you have been deaf, blind and insensitive to his divine presence, manifested in everything that exists spiritual or material.

- 19. Then bitterness will flee from you and you will know the sweetness that springs from everything created because everything is the fruit of the divine tree.
- 20. The pain that humanity suffers today is for having misused its free will and for its disobedience to my Law; its last fruits will be so bitter that it will throw them away from itself and that will open its eyes to the light and its heart to repentance.
- 21. Make matter docile and meek so that it will not be a barrier to your spirit. Subdue her until you make her the best instrument and collaborator of your spiritual mission. Let the light that the Sixth Seal sends you, be contemplated by the spirit and also by matter because you already know that this light pours out on every being.
- 22. Understand my lessons and you will be my good disciples, those who, when the time comes, will rise up after their brothers and know how to analyze the revelation of the Seven Seals. Do not stop your steps thinking that by the works of your matter you are not worthy of my grace. I have already told you to stop the dizzying career of that reluctant and weak creature that has been entrusted to you on Earth, and that in that struggle you make merits to achieve my grace.
- 23. It is not time for you to feel sad or ashamed about your past; just think that you must purify your spirit. It is the moment when you should feel the happiest on Earth to be listening to the divine concert of my word. Yes, people, my ray of light becomes inspiration and human word so that in that way you have my presence. Stop thinking about your past to think about your future.
- 24. Prepare your weapons of love to contend with human ideas and theories; strengthen your heart in faith so that you do not feel small, ignorant or weak before those you call cultured and wise, because they will know about science and religions, but they know nothing about my new revelations.
- 25. If I have asked for your regeneration, it is so that, being the mind and the heart clean, they can reflect my divine light.
- 26. I have seen how many of you have searched and judged my word, but for this reason I have not claimed you, because I know that tomorrow, from among those who judge me, fervent disciples will arise. Later, on your way, you will be doctrinating and you will become mocked; remember then the teaching of the Master and instead of claiming your brothers their doubt and their mockery, you will forgive them knowing that among them are those who will repent of their judgments to make way for faith.

- 27. No one feels forced to be my soldier, follow me when your will is firm and your love impels you to practice my teachings. The times will pass and then you will understand and appreciate everything that the Lord granted you in this Third Time and you will feel pain for not having been understanding and obedient when I was giving you my word; but I grant you a few more moments so that you repair your mistakes and make up for the time that you have lost.
- 28. While the world attracts you through matter, my voice is calling you to the spiritual valley where you must penetrate clean of all stain and full of light. There my voice, resonating in the consciousness, will tell you if you have fulfilled your mission on Earth and if you can already climb one more rung on the ladder of spiritual perfection.
- 29. On the day that you now dedicate to rest, I come down to enjoy myself with you. It is the moment when you better recognize that you can live not only on bread, but that you need my word, which is your spiritual sustenance. Many of you come to listen to me, but not all of you believe in my presence; there are those who would rather see me than hear me through these understandings, or at least hear my voice in infinity, in spiritual space. But how do you want to contemplate me and listen to me spiritually if you are in full materialization? That is why you must prepare yourselves so that you may reach that elevation that I make known to you through the understanding of man. After this time of my communication in this form, you will be in a position to receive my intuition or inspiration from Spirit to spirit. That will be the perfect communication.
- 30. You are amazed by the advances of science; understand that a few centuries ago you would not have believed in what man has now realized through the evolution of the spirit and the perseverance of matter.
- 31. Why should you not evolve spiritually if you persevere? How do you intend to discover new lessons, if you have not yet understood the past ones?
- 32. The believers and the unbelievers of my existence of all times, would have wished to contemplate me now visible to human eyes, materialized in some form, and why should you attribute form to me if as for spirit I do not have it? I am visible and tangible both to the eyes of your body and to those of the spirit, but it is necessary that you know how to look. It is unfair that you say that God hides himself from your eyes, that you say that I am selfish for not letting me hear or look at those I call children of my Divinity. I am always ready to let myself be looked at, but you, believing that you are blind to the spiritual, having everything at your fingertips, do not know how to see it and many times, feeling me, you do not realize my presence.

- 33. In every age a messenger of God has had to come to teach men to seek their Lord, to pray, to worship him, to know how to feel, look, hear and interpret him. At this time Elijah came to prepare the way so that the human spirit could receive the presence and revelation of the Holy Spirit.
- 34. So that the voice and the steps of Elijah could be heard and felt in a world deaf by its materialism to all spiritual manifestation, I prepared a man, who upon reaching the maturity of his age, let manifest the light of that great spirit that inspired him, who did miraculous works through him and prepared humanity with his light for the advent of a new time. Elijah had to clear the road in which there were many thorns, many weeds and also stones. They were religious fanaticism, ignorance, the persecution of every inspiration that seemed new. But Elijah inspired laws, prepared hearts and sowed a seed that would favor the unfolding of a divine revelation and the spiritual fulfillment of a people who in the most hidden of the world were waiting for the appointed time to rise up to fulfill their mission.
- 35. That man chosen by Me to be the spokesman of Elias, his name was Roque Rojas, the one who in 1866 made it known to the world that a new era was opening for humanity governed by the same Law that the Lord has revealed in the three times, in which I have always told you: "Love one another".
- 36. Few knew how to truly feel the presence of the divine messenger! Once again it was the voice that cried out in the desert and again prepared the hearts of men for the imminent arrival of the Lord, Thus the Sixth Seal was opened, allowing its contents to be contemplated and overflowing like a torrent of justice and light on humanity. Many promises and prophecies were thus fulfilled.
- 37. Elijah, like Jesus and like Moses, came to enlighten the eyes of your spirit so that you contemplate the Father, Moses taught you: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself". Jesus said to you, "Love one another." Elijah commanded you to have "charity and more charity with your brothers" and then added "and you will see my Father in all his splendor."
- 38. It is the Word that speaks to you in this age, I have not come to become a man; however, you will be able to find similarity between my previous manifestation and this one; if the cradle of Christ was humble and his death was on the cross of the sin of the world, the place where the light of the Third Time has now been born cannot be poorer and more humble and the cross from where I will give you my last parable will be the same man through whom I communicate.

- 39. Through this medium by which I speak to you, I have also received the mockery, the derision, the doubt, the wound. So it has pleased me, for you are now my cross.
- 40. Today I tell you: since your eyes have been opened to the light, see how your world, its science, its morals and its religions, are approaching the end of its existence; from all this only the spirit will survive, which will rise from the rubble of its past life to a new spiritual era.
- 41. All the signs that were foretold as an announcement of my new manifestation among you have already been fulfilled. Will the world wait for new manifestations to continue awaiting my arrival? Will he do what the Jewish people who had the prophecies of the coming of the Messiah, saw the fulfillment of them, received the Savior into their bosom, did not recognize Him and still continue to wait for Him? The experience is very great and painful for this humanity, so that it still stubbornly pursues materialism. If the signs and the tests have been fulfilled and I have not appeared in the synagogue, nor have I arisen in any church, does the world not sense that somewhere I must be manifesting myself, since I cannot break my word?
- 42. Disciples: persevere in my teaching, so that tomorrow you may bear witness to Me.
- 43. Do not be afraid of misery. Misery is temporary and in it you must pray imitating Job in patience. Abundance will return and you will have no words with which to thank me.
- 44. When illness overwhelms you, O blessed sick, do not despair; your spirit is not sick, rise up in prayer to Me and your faith and spirituality will restore you to the health of the body. Pray the way I have taught you: spiritually.
- 45. Understand that you have the light of your Master. Jesus is still the perfect model that you should imitate; neither before nor after Him will you be able to find an equal example in the world.
- 46. Jesus, the Christ, has been the clearest teaching that I gave you in the world to teach you how great is the love and wisdom of the Father. Jesus was the living message that the Creator sent to the earth so that you would know the virtues of the one who created you. Humanity saw in Jehovah a choleric and implacable God, a terrible and vengeful judge, and through Jesus he came to lead you out of your error.
- 47. See in the Master the divine love made flesh; he came to judge all your works with his life of humility, sacrifice and charity, and before punishing you with death, he offered his blood to make you know the true life, that of love. That divine message illuminated the life of humanity and the word that the Divine Master gave to men gave rise to religions and sects, through which they have sought me and still seek me; but truly I tell

you that they have not yet understood the content of that message. Humanity comes to think that God's love for His children is infinite, since He, in Jesus, died for the love of men. He comes to be moved by the sufferings of Jesus before his judges and executioners, he comes to see the Father in the Son, but the content, the scope of what the Lord wanted to say to humanity through that revelation that began in a virgin and concluded in the cloud of Bethany, has not been interpreted until today.

- 48. I had to return on the same cloud in which the Word ascended to the Father to give you the explanation and show you the true content of everything that was revealed to you in the birth, life, works and death of Jesus.
- 49. The Spirit of Truth, the one promised by Christ at that time, is this divine manifestation that has come to illuminate the darkness and to clarify the mysteries that the mind or the heart of man could not penetrate.
- 50. My Law is always the same, it is no less profound sometimes than others. It is your spirit that sometimes reflects the light of the Lord better than others. This is according to the evolution that your spirit has reached.
- 51. Today I tell you: the spiritual banquet is waiting for you; sit down at the table and eat of the delicacy. I have also granted you the multiplication of bread at this time because thousands and thousands of your brothers are listening to my word in many regions.
- 52. I am inheriting you without your sin being a reason to consider you unworthy. The gates of my Kingdom remain open waiting for those who will arrive later. Here is my charity demonstrated, which you did not expect to reach the point of communicating with you.
- 53. Now that there is a shortage of love in the world, come and feel the pure love of your Master so that you may heal from all your wounds.
- 54. If your heart comes to Me full of vain seed, weeds and thistles, I will forgive it, I will purify it and make it flourish. I only hope that you will rise up to reveal to you all that I still reserve for your spirit and when you are possessed of what I promise you, you will not seek catacombs to hide from the eyes of humanity; on the contrary, you will go out into the light of day and under that clarity you will reveal this truth. Open your heart, your mind and your ear, so that you may let my lessons reach your spirit.
- 55. What times are you waiting to learn from Me? Are you waiting for 1950 to arrive, to wake up from your dream? No people, for then you will no longer hear my word. It is necessary that you come to have the absolute conviction that you have come into the world to serve your brothers and sisters.

- 56. You look at one another and recognize that I have formed a people with sinners, with the ignorant and you are afraid that you will not be able to get ahead in the trials; but I know what I do, it is up to you only to believe, trust and fulfill. The day will come when you will offer me the seed as I have asked for it.
- 57. People: prepare yourselves, let new multitudes come to you; among them will come those whom my love will pick out and choose so that through them I may deliver my word, because you well know that it cannot be your mind that chooses them. Only I know the destiny and the gifts of each one.
- 58. Cleanse your thought, lift it up so that you may join at this moment with the pure spirits who dwell near Me. Raise a prayer inspired by love for God, in your own pain or in repentance for the faults committed, also in thanksgiving for the goods received, that will bring your spirit closer to the Father.
- 59. Everything that surrounds you tends to purify you, but not everyone has understood it that way. Do not let the pain that you rush into your cup of bitterness be sterile. From pain you can draw light that is wisdom, gentleness, strength and sensitivity.
- 60. Do not be afraid to reach the spiritual valley thinking about all that you have sinned on Earth; if you let pain wash you away, let repentance spring from the heart; if you fight to repair your faults you will arrive dignified and clean before my presence and no one, not even your conscience, will dare to mention your past imperfections.
- 61. In the perfect mansion there is a place for each spirit which awaits in time or eternity the arrival of its possessor. By the scale of love, charity, faith and merits, you will arrive one by one to my Kingdom.
- 62. Present before your children good examples that will serve as a staff on their way to continue their ascension to Me. Not because you look at them in the infancy of matter do you attach little spiritual importance to them; observe them and you will see how their faculties are more developed than yours, they will learn my teachings for you and then teach you to analyze them.
- 63. Those of you who are young today, when you reach old age, will have seen many wonders through the new generations of spiritualists.
- 64. I say to parents that just as you care about the material future of your children, do so also for their spiritual future, for the mission that in that sense they have brought to the world.

- 65. Think that those beings before incarnating have already prayed for you, protected you and helped you in your struggle; now it is up to you to support them in the first steps that, through the fragile flesh, they are taking on Earth.
- 66. Come to Me, disciples. Here is peace, not the fictitious one that the world gives you, but the one that comes from my Spirit; fill your hearts with it so that you can listen to me, understand me and then put my teaching into practice.
- 67. A certain number of hearts are destined for each of my farmers; it is the land that each of them will have to work to make it bear fruit and in the end present me with an abundant harvest.
- 68. No one would be able to build a temple like the one I am raising up in your spirit. The charity of the Universal Maker has been building this sanctuary with infinite patience. This temple will be indestructible and as long as the temples made by human hands fall stone after stone under the onslaughts of time and storms, it will remain unshakable, because its foundations will be in your spirit and its towers will touch the Kingdom of Heaven.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 82

- 1. Why do some of my children feel unworthy to call me a Father? Come to Me, sinners; leave your burden of sorrows, lift up your face and look at me, my love makes you worthy. If I don't forgive you, who will forgive you?
- 2. You were hungry for peace, because your conscience reproached you for your mistakes until you came before the manifestation of my word and your crying washed you away. Only I know to whom or to whom I speak in this way and only they know to whom these words are addressed.
- 3. It has been a long time since you blessed my name; your tortures and sufferings made you believe that you were in an endless hell. It is that your eyes had been closed to the truth, to that light that shows you my presence everywhere. The splendor of the Nature that surrounds you, nor the miraculous way in which the daily bread reached your lips were not enough for you to believe in my blessings. You saw only darkness around you and only the fire of your sufferings was what you felt; but when you were about to succumb, the Divine Cyrenian came to get you up, to help you carry your cross.
- 4. Your eyes are opening to a life of light and faith. From the bottom of your heart you say to me: Lord, how blind I was, how troubled my heart was; today I see Your presence at every step and everywhere and I feel your blessings.
- 5. Truly I tell you, these who suffered and offended me greatly, will be the ones who love me the most fervently; the offering to my Divinity will constantly flow from their hearts. They will not be material offerings, nor psalms, nor alters of the earth; they know that the most pleasant offering and worship for Me are the works of love they do with their brothers.
- 6. Beloved children who came to Me as the prodigal son, do not forget the love with which I received you and the humility with which you came; it would be sad if when you felt full of peace in life again, you became vain in front of your brothers or selfish in front of those who will seek you to ask for something of what you have today, because before Me you would be the ungrateful children. Always watch and pray so that you do not fall into temptation.
- 7. Understand, beloved disciples, that this existence that you are enjoying today is a good opportunity to raise your spirit. For some, this will be the last incarnation, others will have to return to Earth again. This is the propitious time to speak to you in this way, let no one be scandalized or surprised by it.

- 8. Jesus at that time revealed to you many unknown lessons and carried out many works that at first caused confusion, but which were later recognized as True divine revelations. Keep this background in mind so that you do not venture your judgments at this time without having first analyzed my teachings.
- 9. If humanity had known how to analyze the prophecies of the First and of the Second Time, it would not be confused today before the realization of them; this is what happened in the Second Time when the Messiah was born among men, the same thing that happens now that I have come in Spirit.
- 10. The meaning of my teaching is the same in both times; it prepares you to make this life a kind but temporary home, where men look at each other and treat each other as brothers and the warmth of true fraternity flows from each other. Also prepare the spirit to penetrate after this life into those worlds or mansions that the Lord has reserved for His children. My wish is that when you go to them you will not feel strange, but that your spirituality and intuition will make you look at everything you find as if you had already been there before. There will be a lot of truth in it, if from here you know how to be in contact with the spiritual through prayer.
- 11. Open your spiritual eyes until you see the splendor of the light that radiates my truth, so that when you enter another dwelling you will not feel in darkness.
- 12. There is not one world of darkness among so many dwellings as the house of the Father has, its light is in all of them; but if the spirits penetrate them with a blindfold due to their ignorance, how can they contemplate that splendor?
- 13. If here in the world you ask a blind man what he contemplates, he will answer you that only darkness. It is not that the sunlight does not exist, but that he cannot contemplate it.
- 14. See that although the number of those who gather to listen to me is small, the love with which I come to give you my lesson is very great.
- 15. Among you are those who will bear witness that this is the Third Time in which the Holy Spirit speaks through the conscience to all men.
- 16. Within these multitudes are the spirits who were once part of the tribes of Israel, called the people of God, because they were entrusted with the Law and the revelations to spread them throughout the world. Some of these beings come to Earth for the last time to conclude a mission and to complete a spiritual restitution. When they ascend, they will form the steps where their brothers who are still left in the earthly valley can climb.

- 17. The light and the love that my word has has done the miracle of making pure and beautiful flowers sprout from the mud; try that when your body becomes human waste, your spirit full of whiteness and light detaches from it.
- 18. O spirits who are receiving my Doctrine, when you come to my presence, be humble and submissive, letting only my will be done in you! Many times you have come to incarnate on Earth because you persistently asked the Father; now I tell you not to ask me again, let my will be done in you.
- 19. When you came into the world because I commanded you, upon your return I rigorously asked you to account for your deeds. What will it be when you return after you have come because you asked the Lord for it? What will your judgment be like and how will you respond?
- 20. You marvel at listening to my teachings and you say in your heart: How perfect are the Master's lessons, to which I tell you that these are still small, because they all tend to correct and model imperfect beings: when you have reached spiritual perfection, then you will listen to the Word of God in its fullness.
- 21. Now your spirit has felt the time of my new manifestation through the human understanding and through it you feel my divine presence. My manifestation has once again been that of a Teacher; I am the one who gives you the lesson, but in turn, I have servants who come to explain to you later the teaching that you received; they are not human beings, because truly I tell you that there is no one on earth who can explain my new revelations; it is the spiritual world of light that comes to your aid so that you do not fall into confusion or make new mysteries of teachings that are as clear as daylight.
- 22. Everything has been arranged for the realization of this spiritual Work; not only your spirit was prepared to enter this path, also your flesh, the earth you tread, the environment that surrounds you, everything was arranged for my light to shine in the depths of your being.
- 23. The spirit was purified in the Afterlife, from the stains contracted in previous defilements; matter was washed away with pain and tears; the Earth claimed from men its primitive purity and the environment was saturated with prayers and prayers. Through the ladder of perfection the Lord descended to his people, he reached the step where you were and from there he made you hear his voice through his messengers or spokespersons.
- 24. How many lessons, how many teachings have I given you since the moment I gave you my first communication; through them I want you to come to understand that I have

not come to divide men, but to unite them. To you, whom I found professing a religion, I came to tell you to read my book of love and divine wisdom, so that you may learn to be in spirit with all your brothers, without distinction of creeds, religions or ideologies.

- 25. This will be difficult for you at first, but when you understand this lesson, you will feel truly identified with all human beings, because you will feel vibrating in the depths of each of your fellow beings a spirit, who being a child of God has to be your brother.
- 26. Study, beloved people, so that you may be the disciple of the Third Time who is distinguished by his spirituality.
- 27. Analyze and you will understand that you are living the propitious time for you to study my Doctrine. Come disciples, come to Me, that I may lighten the weight of your cross. I will help you to conquer the place that in the Promised Land is reserved for each of you.
- 28. Feel my love in your being so that you understand that I exist and feel the divine desire to save you. My light is shed on all humanity because no creature could escape my gaze.
- 29. What would become of humanity if for a moment I denied it my spiritual light in these moments of trial and pain? Darkness would invade his reason, he would become obfuscated, and without hope he would run after death and be lost in the abyss; but if men, despite the chaos in which they are debating, secretly nourish a hope of salvation, it is because my divine light encourages them through their conscience and teaches them to expect everything from the infinite power of the Omnipotent God.
- 30. Verily I tell you, my word will change the face of your present world and of your whole life. For men of this time, the world and its pleasures are the reason for their life, the sooner they will know how to put the spirit before the body, and the body before the dress, and instead of going after worldly glories, they will seek the immortality of the spirit.
- 31. At first there will be fanaticism for the spiritual, the fulfillment will be taken to the extreme; but then the hearts will be serene and spirituality will emerge full of truth and purity.
- 32. When you look at the world struggling in wars, perishing of hunger or scourged by the force of the elements, there is no shortage of those who say that it is my justice that comes to destroy humanity; but truly I tell you that I have not come to destroy you but to save you. Those who believe that their life lies only in their matter and do not think about

the survival of the spirit, look at their passage to the Afterlife as the end of their existence and then judge me inexorable and cruel.

- 33. If you knew that many times it is necessary to die for the world in order to survive in spirit, and that sometimes only a bitter pain or a bloody death are capable of awakening and shaking a spirit lethargic in materialism.
- 34. What do you know about life and death? What do you know about the spirit? Very little; it is precisely of what I come to instruct you so that you may be the ones who know how to live according to the greatness of the life that surrounds you.
- 35. At this time there is a hunger in the world, a hunger of the body and of the spirit; the hunger of the body afflicts you more and this is what makes you say to me: "Lord, in the past times you sent the manna of the desert on your people so as not to let them perish; then you entrusted to them a land prodigal in blessings, from the waters of Jacob's well his children drank and his children's children and many generations more, and when you came into the world to teach with your word, you took the crowd to the desert, you pitied them for their fatigue and hunger and you worked miracles for that they should eat loaves and fish. Why, now that you are watching us suffer so much to get bread, are you not moved by our hunger and our misery?"
- 36. If I told you that the answer to all these questions you carry in your conscience, you would not believe it; then I have to speak to you to tell you that what I gave you in the world for your sustenance and conservation, I have not taken it away from you, everything is there; but if it does not reach everyone it is because instead of cultivating that seed with the irrigation of fraternity, you water it with selfishness and perversity.
- 37. That is why it is necessary that a light of justice descends to the spirits and that is my inspiration that is poured out in this time on every being.
- 38. When men grow weary of the bitter fruits they have cultivated and turn their eyes to Me, they will find that spiritual life and material nature have never denied their fruits to the children of the Lord; they exist within every creature, and it was man who closed his eyes to reason and his intuition to eternal life. Then those who blasphemed before will confess that manna was never lacking in the desert of this life, that Jacob's well still pours crystal clear water and that the Lord performs a miracle every day so that humanity does not perish from hunger or thirst.
- 39. When the spirit of humanity opens its eyes to the light, it will contemplate a new life within the same life that until now it thought it knew too much and that in reality it had never known how to appreciate.

- 40. I come to you as the divine doctor who approaches the sick in body and spirit to restore them to lost health. I am the one who comes to raise up those who have died to the truth and true life. My charity is ready to wipe away the tears of those who have cried a lot, I will anoint all of them with its only balm, which is that of love.
- 41. Welcome the poor, those who mourn and those who suffer hunger and thirst for justice on earth and who suffer everything with patience, because I have come to them to reward their submission and their faith.
- 42. This era is a new opportunity to achieve the elevation of the spirit. Everything, even pain, influences humanity to move away from the materialism that has enslaved it.
- 43. Men will climb the holy mountain on whose summit they will find me, but before them, I will have already gone through a new Calvary in the heart of humanity and I will have been placed once again on the cross of my mission.
- 44. I will not build a new world on sins, hatreds and vices; I will build it on firm foundations of regeneration, of experience, of repentance; I will transform everything in you. Out of the same darkness light will arise, and out of death I will cause life to spring up.
- 45. If men have defiled and profaned the Earth, tomorrow with their good deeds they will dignify this dwelling, which will be seen as a land of promise to come to it to carry out noble missions. Who can then doubt the conversion of the world?
- 46. I tell you that when this humanity is more against me because of its impiety, because of its distance from justice and goodness, I will appear on its path full of splendor, as I went before Saul and I will make him hear my voice; then you will see how many of those who have inadvertently persecuted me, will rise transformed and enlightened to follow me along the paths of good, love and justice. To them I will say: stop your walking plant and drink from this fountain of crystal clear waters. Rest from the hard day to which I have subjected you. Entrust your cares to me and let my gaze penetrate deep into your spirit because I want to fill you with grace and comfort you.
- 47. Who among you can tell his Master that he does not have a suffering, that he carries peace in his heart, that he has conquered in this life of struggle and vicissitudes? I contemplate you sailing in a sea of trials and that is why I come to give you strength. Learn to read in the Book of Life that I eternally show you, because tomorrow you will have to be teachers. Each one of you will have to rise up imitating me by practicing the Law in order to be healthy in spirit and body. You will find many teachings in your path that will not lead you to Me; I show you the straight path, the shortest, that of spirituality.

- 48. In the Second Time only three years I gave you my word, and in them I prepared my disciples; in this Third Era I have spoken to you many more years and my disciples have not advanced nor have my apostles left the world to follow me.
- 49. Whoever wants to follow me, put the humble sandals on his soles, do not carry a double saddlebag because he will not need it on my way.
- 50. Prepare your pupils so that in the Third Time you will look at what is happening in the spiritual regions and you will be able to announce to the world that I have descended to enlighten every spirit. Prepare yourselves so that you may feel me and know how to receive what I am giving you. I will leave humanity a book and each of its pages will be a proof of love; you will join it to the first ones written by Moses and my apostles, and the works of my disciples of all times will also be written in that book that will contain my wisdom.
- 51. If you are still unable to make a great harvest present to me, pray and ask me for strength; watch that your lamp may shine with greater splendor and be the one that illuminates your path. I have seen you cry when you contemplate that obstacles do not allow you to work. You have said to me, "Master, cleanse our path of thorns, to move forward." Bend with love the sheath that I have given you, and do not show signs of weakness or nonconformity, do not tell me that you are weak, because I have made you strong. Do not say that fulfillment is a sacrifice; work with love and your works will be written. Climb the mountain of perfection until you find my presence. Lean on the staff that Elijah offers you. Look at his example. He, represented by an old man leaning on a staff, does not rest for an instant; he always goes in search of his lost sheep to rescue them and lead them to My presence. His spirit does not faint before disobedience and reluctance; his zeal and perseverance do not exhaust themselves; be like that, go on the roads and do not fear the world or temptation. Be strong because of the spirit I have given you.
- 52. Many regions have already prepared to wait for the farmers, and they have not yet fulfilled their mission. When you feel the full weight of your charge, you will take the road submissively and go in search of your destiny. In this time of surrender, do not limit charity, but do not come to sacrifice either; you could get tired and abandon the cross.
- 53. When you have healed the sick and removed their darkness, he will awaken his sleeping spirit and will rise to a new life. I will always protect you if you are within my laws because scientists will approach you who will claim you for having anointed the sick without being doctorates in the schools of the world, and the men who govern the

destinies of your nation will also ask you what your law is and you will talk about my manifestation at this time and my revelations.

- 54. To testify my Doctrine, glorify my name with your works and your offering will come to Me.
- 55. Let the sick, the lepers, the afflicted, those who have no peace in their hearts, and also those who have sinned or blasphemed be with me; I will heal them all in body and spirit.
- 56. Verily I tell you that the sick person who knew how to keep, analyze and put into practice one of my words of life, would heal, because he would have a drop of my divine balm stored in his heart.
- 57. I have given you proofs of my power and of my charity so that you may take the path with full confidence. Receive this message of hope so that you may be strong in this time when sin has spread as the most contagious of evils.
- 58. An immaterial leprosy has spread over the earth, eating hearts and destroying faith and virtue. Men go covered in spiritual rags, they know that no one will be able to discover these miseries because humans do not see beyond what is matter, but the hour of consciousness is approaching; it is the same as if you said the day of the Lord or his judgment is about to arrive. Then shame will arise in some and remorse in others.
- 59. Those who listen to that inner voice, burning and inflexible, will feel inside the fire that devours, that exterminates and that purifies. To that fire of righteousness the sinner cannot resist, nor anything that is not pure. Only the spirit can resist him because he is endowed with divine strength; thus, when he has passed through the fire of his conscience, he will have to come out clean of his mistakes.
- 60. I told you a lot in times past about that fire, that judgment, that atonement; but the figures with which these teachings were represented you took them in a material sense and your imagination distorted the reality of those revelations.
- 61. How many twisted interpretations men gave to these divine lessons. They make me appear as a judge of monstrous cruelty. How many absurdities the human mind has created and then imposed them as the supreme truth.
- 62. Today I come in spirit to make you understand and live my divine teachings.
- 63. The prayer of birds is their song; the prayer of men are their pure thoughts that lift Me up. Everything created has an offering for its Creator. The Father also has a present for each of His creatures. However, in the human species there is neediness, misery, pain; it is the result of having made use of free will without listening to the voice of conscience;

it is the lack of harmony in the lives of men, between the divine and the material; but all this pain that weighs on the world today will serve to awaken it from its deep sleep. When humanity knows the truth and adjusts its life to it, it will find the harmony of the spiritual with the material Nature that surrounds it.

- 64. My new word will reach humanity as a message of light that will dispel the darkness of ignorance.
- 65. I am preparing at this time the new spirit fishermen who will rescue the shipwrecked from the raging waves. Among these fishermen will be those who listen to my word at this time, there will also be those who, without having heard me, have awakened the gifts of intuition and inspiration to receive my revelations; they will arise in different parts of the world and will know how to communicate and unite to be strong in the fight.
- 66. My new disciples will have many means for the propagation of this blessed seed; but never forget humility and simplicity because in this way I have reached you and in this same way you will approach hearts, homes and peoples. If you arrive in this way, you will be recognized as emissaries of a spiritual message and your struggle will bear fruits of true spirituality, regeneration and fraternity.
- 67. In the Second Time, when Jesus had concluded his divine mission on the cross, raising his eyes to infinity, he said thus: "Everything is finished".
- 68. In this Third Time, when I give you my last word through the human understanding, I will repeat those same words, as well as I will pronounce them again for the last time, when all of you in spirit will find yourselves in the land of promise where you will see me descend from my cross of redemption to tell you again: "Everything is finished".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!